

The Descendants of

Coll° Giles Brent Cap^t George Brent

AND

Robert Brent, Gent

IMMIGRANTS TO MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA



By

CHESTER HORTON BRENT (The Descendants of Hugh Brent etc.)

PRIVATELY PRINTED BY THE TUTTLE PUBLISHING COMPANY RUTLAND, VERMONT 1946

Copy Number of 150 Copies

.

.

TO Mistress Margaret Brent 1601 - 1671

Gentleman

EXPLANATIONS AND ABBREVIATIONS

The nethod of showing descent used in this work is similar to that used by Hayden in his Virginia Genealogies, and will be readily understood by anyone who will examine the illustration that follows. On page 119, the children of (65) ROBERT BRENT, are numbered first by Arabic numerals beginning with 82 and ending with 89: then by Roman numerals I thru VIII. The first child is given thus: + 82 I George. The *plus* sign indicates the continuation of his record as the head of a family on page 132; the number 82 is his family number, and the letter 1 is the number of his order of birth. By turning to page 132, he will be found recorded as the head of a family, his record reading thus, paraphrased: (82) GEORGE BRENT, 7th generation, son of Robert, 6th generation, George 5th generation, Robert 4th generation etc. However, the easiest way to find your line is to look in the index and find the name of your known ancestor, and follow his number back to the immigrant. This work is fully indexed.

- b. born.
- d. died.
- m. married.

d. u. m., died unmarried.

d. s. p., died sine prole, without issue.

d. v. p., died in his father's lifetime.

OPR., Overwharton Parish Register of Stafford Co. Va.

Hayden, Hayden's Virginia Genealogies (reprint).

Nugent, Cavaliers & Pioneers by Nell Marion Nugent.

Bozeman, History of Maryland, 1833.

Meade, Old Churches & Families of Virginia.

- JHB., Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, (Mc-Ilwaine).
- MCGC, Minutes of the Council & General Court of Colonial Virginia.

- OGI, Old General Index; this was an index made of the Stafford County records before the Civil War; this index shows the approximate dates of certain legal transactions in Will, Deed and Order Books that were stolen or destroyed during this invasion (1861-1865).
- Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biog., The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, published by the Virginia Historical Society.
- W. M. Q., William & Mary Quarterly, first and second series.

FOREWORD

In 1936, after twenty years of odd-time research, I published The Descendants of Hugh Brent etc. In collecting this data, I had to study all records where the name BRENT was mentioned. As the Hugh Brent genealogy was a pioneer study with many of my own family registers to draw from, the task was much easier than this present one.

So much has been printed and accepted, some based on fact and some on wishful thinking, over a long period of years, concerning Giles and George Brent, that one who attempts to do a complete job, hesitates to write *Finis* to his work.

I have accepted the data compiled about 1740 by George Brent (44) and published by George Fitzhugh in *De Bow's Review*, July 1859; and the later work of William Brent Chilton as published in the *Virginia Magazine of History & Biography*, as the basis of this genealogy. I have had, thru the generosity of Mr. H. G. Hunt, access to Mr. Chilton's data. The latter notes had been carried on from George (44) by Daniel Carroll Brent (85), and John Carroll Brent (127). To this I have added the records now extant in the counties of Northumberland, Lancaster, Westmoreland, Stafford, Prince William and Fairfax; also some church parish registers, and data from family Bibles from Maryland, Virginia, Florida, Louisiana, New York and Michigan.

A few years ago, Mrs. Duncan Kenner Brent loaned me the data on the Origin of the Brent Family made 1932. This had been thoroughly checked as the notes herewith printed show.

The use of hereditary surnames did not come into general use until the 13th century, and it is always rather difficult to impress upon people the fact that all persons of the same surname do not necessarily descend from a common ancestor of that name. This is rather well illustrated in this case by the entry in the *Somerset Plea Rolls* relating to *Richard de Brent*, son of *Adam de Thurburn*, in 1225. In spite of the fact that at that time there were living in Somerset a *Robert de Brente* and a *Richard de Brent*, they were not apparently related. The reason of course is that in neither case in the *de Brente*—the former as we now know was a grandson of Sauvin de Turre, and the latter son of Adam de Thurburn, was de Brent a surname. But in the case of Robert, the de Brent became an hereditary surname after successive generations had been of Brent—meaning Lords or Owners of Brent, in Somerset.

The first Robert de Brente was a tenant of the Abbey of Glastonbury. The land grants to him in South Brent were made about 1240, and were in the nature of a confirmation of a previous grant made about 1170-80 to his grandfather Sauvin de Turre, who held the office of Porter to the Abbot at that time. Glastonbury Abbey was one of the most ancient Religious Houses in England. In fact, tradition has it that it was founded by Joseph of Aramathea in the first century A. D. However, that may be, there is definite records of the Abbey's existence from the sixth century; and in the thirteenth century it was one of the richest monasteries in England. The Office of Porter to the Abbott, therefore, was a position of some note.

It has been published in some genealogical works without offering any substantiating data whatever, that Anne, younger sister of Giles and Margaret Brent, married Gov. Leonard Calvert of Maryland. Considering the closeness of both business and friendly relations between these two families in Maryland, it appears odd that the Maryland records show nothing relative to this marriage, even though the children of Leonard Calvert came to Maryland after his death and married and died there. Anne Calvert married for her second husband Henry Brent, a nephew of Giles and Margaret Brent. Margaret Brent names several neices and nephews in her will, but not the Calverts.

No authority can be found for these three children given to the first Giles Brent: *Katherine*, *Henry* and *Margaret*. They are not named in the father's will, nor in that of his sister, Margaret. Katherine is given as marrying Richard Marsham. Richard Marsham was the third husband of the much-married Ann Calvert; the first having been Baker Brooke, and the second, as stated above, was Henry Brent (17).

It has been suggested by some members of this family that Martin de Turre was the son of Odo, Prince Bishop of Bayeaux, and later Earl of Kent 1067, and half brother of William the Conquorer. However, no evidence has been proffered to substantiate this claim, nor has a search been made by this compiler. Much unwarrented criticism has been made of Giles Brent's aggrandisement and land grabbing tactics. But one would have to understand conditions in England and also in Maryland and Virginia, to properly evaluate the situation. His father's large estates in Gloucestershire had been sequestered by the Stuart dynasty, because the Brents were Catholics. After Giles arrived in Maryland he was sorely beset by the vacillating policies of Lord Baltimore, and the frequent raids made by Virginia's jealous Claiborne. Then came the Puritans.

His marriage to the very young Indian empress, it solely for the expected inheritance of her father's lands, was in no wise peculiar to the custom of the times then, or even of today; he, at least, after failing to gain her father's estate, continued to live with her, raised a family, and when he could no longer suffer the conditions in Maryland, moved across the Potomac into the Virginia wilderness, and established a large estate for himself there.

He has never received his proper due for opening up this *Chica-koun* country to the white settlers; and it is very doubtful that anyone else with a less friendly inderstanding of the Indians could have done it so successfully. His home, first at *Peace*, and later at *Retirement*, was a sort of white outpost on the *freshes of the Potomac*, where all later settlers from the south stopped on their way to patent new lands and build new homes.

It will be noticed that not every person listed in this work has a family number. This was caused by the late reception of data, and a haunting fear that mistakes would crop out by changing and copying. All family lines carried to completion do have numbers, however.

To those who were very gracious with their help, I thank most sincerely: Mr. H. G. Hunt, Washington D. C.; Dr. G. M. G. Stafford, Baton Rouge, La.; Miss Catherine M. Neale, New York; Mr. Clayton Torrence, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond; Mrs. Richard Robbins Kane, Baltimore; Mrs. Hally Carrington Brent, Ruxton, Maryland, and Colonel William Lyster, Washington D. C.

Chester Horton Brent Harrisonburg, Virginia 15 June, 1946

CONTENTS

					P .	AGE
The Origin of the Family of Brent .	•		•	•		13
The Barony of Kemes or Kemys .	•			•		26
The Brent Family of Somerset, England						27
The Brent Family of Kent, England		•				31
Harleian Society						33
De Bow's Review		•		-		35
Brent Memorials, Ilmington, Warwicksh	ire					36
Descendants of Col. Giles Brent, Capt.	Geo	rge I	Brent	anc	ł	
Robert Brent, Gent		•	•		•	42
Untraced Brents	•	•	•	•		176
Index	,			,		185

ILLUSTRATIONS

Arms, in colors	•	•	•	•	•	٠	•		fron	tispi	ece
Brent Memorials,	Ilmin	gton	Chu	rch,	Wa	rwicł	shire	, E	ngla	ınd	36
Tombs of Capt. G	ieorge	Bren	t an	d tw	vo w	ives,	Aqui	a			64
Tomb of Robert I	Brent,	Aqui	ia .				· .				82

.

Cap^t George Brent and Robert Brent, Gent

THE ORIGIN OF THE BRENT FAMILY

The descent of Robert de Brent from Martin de Turre, Lord of Kemys in Pembrokeshire, with references to the sources of information.

1. It is recorded in the Chartularies of Bruton and Montacute that *Mariin de Turre*, (Tur, Turres, Tor) was Lord of Kemys in Pembrokeshire 1080. Whether he came from Normandy at the time of the Conquest we have no clue, except that the name Martin would indicate such to be the case. He married Geva, daughter and heiress of Serlo de Burci, a tenant in chief at the time of the Domesday Survey in Somerset and Dorset (a). Martin died before 1086, and his widow married William de Falaise (b)

2. Robert fitz Martin, son and heir, succeeded to his father's lands at Low Ham, Pylle and elsewhere, which lands had been held in 1086 by his grandfather Serlo de Burci of the Abbot of Glastonbury (c). He was benefactor of various monasteries, giving land at Compton to Goldcliffe Priory and the church of Stanley, in Wiltshire, and the manor of Teignton to Montacute Priory, in Somerset, for the good of the souls of Martin his father and Geva his mother. He founded the Abbey of St. Dogmel on his land in Kemys in Pembrokeshire, Wales, in about 1118, and later made several grants to the Abbey (d). At about the same time Robert fitz Martin and Maude Peverell his wife, granted to the Abbey of Savigny in Normandy, land which had belonged to William Peverell (e). In 1135 Robert joined with other Norman lords in South Wales in resisting the sons of Gruffyd (f). His wife Maude (either daughter or widow of William Peverell) predeceased him, and he married secondly Alice, daughter of Roger de Nonant of Broad Clyst, county Devon. This Roger's name appears on the Pipe Rolls of Somerset, Dorset and Wilts down the ninth year of the reign of Henry II

- The Falaise descent is given in Somerset Arch. Soc. vol. 65. (b)
- (c) The Glastonbury Feodary.
- Charteulary of Toore Abbey, printed in Risdon's Survey of Devon. Calendars of French documents, by J. H. Round, pps. 35-37. Brut of Tywsogion, printed in Rolls Series. (d)
- (e) (f)

[13]

⁽a) Chartularies of Bruton and Montacute, in Somerset Archaeological Soc., vol. 65.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

(1150) (g). His widow married again before 1175 without the King's license, for which tresspass she forfeited her lands in Dartington and Holne (h). (Dartington had belonged to William de Falaise in 1086, and Holne was part of the estate of Roger de Nonant).

3. William fitz Robert de Turre, son of Robert fitz Martin by Maude his wife, held Dartington, Bladgon and other manors in 1212 (j), and married Angbarad, daughter of Rhees ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales; he married secondly, Avice de Toritan, sister of Fulk de Brent. He died before 15 February 1215-6, when the custody of his lands and of his heir Nicholas was granted to his brotherin-law, Fulk de Brent (k). This William fitz Robert had four sons, Nicholas fitz Martin, his heir, Robert fitz William William fitz William and Sauvigny fitz William, all of whom were minors at the time of their father's death (l).

4. Nicholas fitz Martin, son and heir of William by Avice his wife was, as stated above, in the wardship of Fulk de Brent during his minority (k). In 1235 he was assessed for lands in Somerset and Dorset, and in about 1225 he confirmed to the burgesses of Newport, Pembrokeshire, all their rights and liberties, to which his brother Sauvinius fitz William was a witness (1). He married a daughter of Guy de Brien and had a son Nicholas who died in his father's lifetime, leaving a son William.

4. Sauvinius fitz William de Turre, younger brother of Nicholas fitz Martin, was granted lands by the Abbot of Glastonbury (m); this grant names three generations and likewise covers the transition of the name from de Turre to de Brent; viz:

Grant by Michael, Abbot of Glastonbury (1235-1252), to *Robert de Brente*, of lands in South Brent, formerly granted by Henry the Abbott (i.e., Henry de Blois, who was Abbot of Glastonbury 1166 to 1189) to *Sauvin de Turre, Grandfather* of the said Robert de Brente, as part

- (k) Close Rolls, Patent Rolls and the Register of Kemys.
- (1) The Register of Kemys.
- (m) Chartulary of Glastonburg Abbey.

⁽g) Pipe Rolls Society Publications.

h) Pipe Rolls 1176 to 1189.

⁽i) Book of Fees.

⁽j) Close Rolls.

of his office as Porter to the said Abbot. And the said Robert and his heirs to hold the said lands in the same manner as *Sauvin his father* and the said Sauvin his grandfather held them, *having due care of the sick and* others who came thither, for God's sake.

5. Sauvin de Turre, son of Sauvinius fitz William de Turre: no further data than that above. He had —

6. Robert de Brente, who held by charter from Michael de Ambresbury, Abbot of Glastonbury, his lands in South Brent, at a rent of three shillings and three pence (n). At Wells he is listed as Free Tenant, and holds half a knight's fee, and gives scutage money to the Lord Abbot (n). At South Brent he holds of the Abbott ... a Knight's Fee. He married Milicent and died before 1262, leaving a son of his own name. This first Robert de Brent was one of the barons who signed the Magna Charta, 1215.

⁽n) Mss. Harleian 1196-97, British Museum.

Somerset "Plea Rolls", being the Records of the Courts held by the Itinerant Justices in Somerset.

(1196 to 1242 A. D.)

At Taunton, 3 July, 3 John (1201)

Simon de Berges puts himself against Robert de Pendard, whose attorney is Simond de Brent. Both are excused until the next coming of the Justices.

Courts held in the year 1225.

The Hundred of Whitely, co. Somerset. Richard de Brent son of Adam de Thurbern,

accused of theft comes and defends, and puts himself upon the County. And twelve jurors and the (Representatives of) the towns of Brent, Suthbrent and Burneham, say they do not suspect him except concerning "de uno pullo" (? a colt), which he took in madness at a time when he was lunatic. Therefore let him be under pledges (i.e. on bail) until more shall be known.

At Ilchester in the year 1242.

Robert de Aldewyk brings an assize of novel desseisin against the Abbot of Glastonbury, concerning common pasture in Wringeton. And he calls Robert de Brent and Adam de Aeston.

At Wells, 1269. The Assize comes to consider whether John de Cogan (and others) have unjustly deseised Robert de Brent of his free tenement in Cossington, whereof he complains. (Full details of the suit follow)

It is considered that Robert shall recover his seisin and have damages of half a mark.

Rental of Michael de Ambresbury, Abbott of Glastonbury, 1235 to 1252.

(British Museum, Mss. Harleian 1196

Nicholas de Brent holds a virgate of land at Gravam in South Brent, for a rent of 30 pence.

Robert de Brent holds by charter his lands in South Brent, at a rent of 3 shillings and 3 pence.

John de Brent holds 1 "ferlingum" (? furlong) in South Brent, at a rent of 15 pence.

Nicholas de Turre, parson of the Church at Gretelingtone, holds.....

Rental of Roger de Ford, Abbot of Glastonbury 1252 - 1261. (British Museum, Mss. Harleian 1197)

- At Brent. Walter de Bathon holds, in the right of his wife Juliana, niece (neptam") of Robert de Brenta lands here.
- At Wells. Free Tenants. Robert de Brent holds half a knight's fee, and gives scutage (shields money) to the lord Abbott.
- At South Brent. Robert de Brent holds of the Abbott,Knight's fee.

Enrollments on the Close Rolls from the earliest date, 1227 to 1260.

1230. Mandate to the Sheriff of Devon to collect the King's dues from all tenants in the Royal demesne in that county.

(Among the tenants is:----) Robert de Turribus (a Latin form of Turre), who holds three Knight's fees.

- 1232. Agreement between Robert de Turre, Beatrice his wife and Alice, sister of the said Beatrice, concerning land in Langholme.
- 1244. An Inquisition is ordered to find what lands at Tor, co Devon, were held by William de Torre; and that they be delivered to Richard de Torre, brother and heir to the said William.
- 1254. Order to the Sheriff of Somerset to settle the dispute between Nicholas de Turrie and Richard son of Walter de Brent, Concerning land at Brent, co Somerset.(This is the first reference in the Close Rolls to the name Brent.)

Feodary of Glastonbury Abbey,—being an enumeration of the tenants in fee of the Abbey, down to the year 1342.

Mss. At the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

(All entries of Brent and Turr, before 1300, taken)

Robert de Brent holds of the Abbey, 7 messuages and 12 acres of land at Stikelinche. Anno 1290-1.

Robert de Brent holds of the Abbott lands at Wells, Doutlynge and Sowy. Anno 1293.

Robert de Brent son and heir of Robert de Brent holds the manor of Cossington; anno 1298.

Nicholas de Turrie, Rector of the Church of Grutelyngton holds half a fee at Wilton, co Wilts Anno 52 Henry II (1206-7).

Chartulary of Glastonbury Abbey, being a register of grants made by various Abbots, from about 1100 to 1360.

Grant by Michael, Abbot of Glastonbury (1235 to 1252) to Robert de Brente, of lands in South Brent, formerly granted by Henry the Abbot (i.e.) Henry de Blois, who was Abbot of Glastonbury 1166 to 1189 to Sauvin de Turre, Grandfather of the said Robert de Brente, as part of his office of Porter to the said Abbot. And the said Robert and his heirs to hold the said lands in the same manner as *Sauvin his father* and the *said Sauvin his grandfather* held them, having care of the sick, and others who come to the Abbey for God's sake. Pedes Finum, commonly called Feet of Fines; being records to the transfer of freehold land.

The County of Somerset. Richard I to Edward I (1196-1307 A. D.)

- 31 Henry III (1246-7) Between Robert de Brente and Henry Ambelberd; of land in Wringeton, which the said Henry acknowledges to be the right of the said Robert, doing services to the chief lord. For which the said Robert gives the said Henry lands in East Field and West Field, for life. And after the death of the said Henry all the said lands shall revert to the said Robert.
- 33 Henry III (1248-9) Between Robert de Brente and Andrew de Bradenham and Hawise his wife; of lands in Southbrent, which the said Andrew acknowledges to be the right of the said Robert, and will warrant for himself and his said wife, and her heirs. For this the said Robert gives $4\frac{1}{2}$ marks. (The land probably belonged to the wife, as war-

ranty for her heirs, not Andrew's heirs, is given. A mark was equal to six shillings and eight pence.)

- 21 Edward I (1292-3) Between William son of John of Geoffrey, and Anne his wife, and Robert de Brent; of lands and a mill at Edynton.
- 31 Edward I (1302-3) Between Robert son of Robert de Brent, and Clarice his wife, and William de Burne, of lands in Cosington, Wrington, Legh, South Brent, and Glastonbury.

The Hundred Rolls—being a General Survey of England ordered by King Edward I, (1272-1307) to find out what lands belonged to the Crown.

Somersetshire: In the Hundred of Whitley Robert son of Robert de Brent holds the town of Cossington of the Abbot of Glastonbury, for one Knight's fee. And the said Abbott holds of the King in chief. And the said Abbot also holds of the King, lands in South Brent. (and other places) . . . Which are held of the Abbot by Robert de Brent. (and others.)

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

Extracts from *The Register of Kemys*, now in the possession of Thomas Davies Lloyd, Esq.,—printed in 1861 by the Cambrian Archaeological Association.

Translated from Latin-

Be it known to all men that I, William fitz Robert fitz Martin, Lord of Kemys, do give and concede and by this present charter confirm to all the burgesses of my borough of Newport all their rights and liberties (some details of which follow) in as full a manner as they have been used to enjoy. And to this I set my seal, these being witnesses Robert fitz Owen, William the constable, Welo ap Evan Meredith, . . .

Be it known to all to whom this present (charter) shall come, I Nicholas fitz William Lord of Kemys do by this charter give and confirm to Philip Vocham, son of Philip ap Richard, one borate of land with all appurtences, and also one mill in Mayvill, lately held by Yevan Goch. And for this the said Philip shall render to me and to my heirs six pence yearly at the Feast of St. Michael And to this I set my seal, these being witnesses Lewellin Goch, Philip ap Richard, *Sauvinus my brother*, and many others.

Extracts from *Proofs relating to the Ancient Lordship of Kemes in the County* of Pembroke, written in 1590 by George Owen of Henllys, and published in 1870 by the Cambrian Archaeological Association.

First the lordship was conquered by some of the Norman or English Lords it appeartth; for it came to the descendants of Martyn de Tours who were many years lords thereof as can be seen by the Charter of Newport and many others. Which family were Devonshiremen and held lands elsewhere in England as well Another proof is that the same was conquered by Englishmen in time past, that Normans and Englishmen in old time inhabited Newport town, as the ancient names as well of men as of places in and about the town declareth: as of the men these were names, Mendus, Roger, Brian, Martyn, Etc.; also these names of places, Lamans Kill, Hickman's Crosse, Brownes Cliffe, Clerkenwell, etc.; the which names are all English names and not Welsh names, although the people have now become Welsh in speech. Also the town being called Newport in English, and Nova Burgum in Latin showeth it to be a name given by an Englishman or Norman....

And these were the first Lords of Kemys:-



Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

The Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England By T. C. Banks (1807)

(Vol. I, Page 340)

Martin de Tours, a Norman, who making a conquest of Kemys, in Pembrokeshire, founded a monastery at St. Dogmels, which Robert his son endowed with lands in the time of King Henry I (1100-1135). This Robert married Maud Peverell, and had a son William, who married a daughter of Rhees ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales. This William succeeded to his fathers lands in 1210 and died in 1216 leaving an infant son Nicholas who was then in the wardship of Fulk de Brent. Nicholas married Maud, daughter of Guy de Brian (by Eva his wife, daughter of Henry de Tracy, lord of Barnstaple, in Devon) by whom he acquired large possiessions in that county. He was succeeded by his grandson William (son of Nicholas who died in his father's lifetime), who married Elenor daughter of William de Mohun, and had issue."



From Bank's Dormant and Extinct Baronage of England, (1807), Vol. 1.

[25]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

THE BARONY OF KEMES OR KEMYS.

It may not perhaps be generally known that the barony of Kemes is of a unique character, there being no parallel to it in Great Britain. It was originally acquired by conquest in the time of William the Congiorer by Martin of Tours, first Lord of Kemes, and was in a great measure independant of the Crown of England. Its extent is great, comprising as it does twenty-two perches, and embracing a circuit upwards of fifty miles. The Lords of Kemys exercised many peculiar and important privileges, and though modern usage has abrogated some, yet there are several valuable ones now exercised by their lineal descendants and representatives. The town of Newport is incorporated by a charter granted by William Martin, Lord of Kemys in the reign of King John (1199-1216), which charter still exists in the archives of the Bronwydd family, and this is the only instance on record of the privileges on incorporation having been created by a subject. The Mayor of Kemys, an ex-officio justice of the peace, is annually appointed by the Lord of Kemys, and is assisted by a certain number of Burgesses in the execution of his duties. It is the opinion of most eminent lawyers of the day that the Barony of Kemys is a virtual sovereignty. (Life of William the Conquorer, p. xii.) by Thomas Roscoe.

THE BRENT FAMILY OF SOMERSET, ENGLAND

Cossington

In the time of Henry I (1100-1135), this manor was in the possession of Gilbert Marshall, of England, and was by him conveyed to Jordan Ridel, a descendant of which Jordon, of the same name, granted it in 1254 to *Robert de Brent*, to be held of him and his heirs by service of a knight's fee, which service William Ridel, son of this last Jordan, granted over to Sir Baldwin Malet, of Enmore (MS., Palmer).

This Robert de Brent was the first that assumed the surname of Brent, from having his habitation at South Brent, in this county, where he was possessed of considerable estates, which continued in his family till the last age. His grandfather was called Sauvinus de Turre, and was by Henry de Blois, Abbott of Glastonbury, constituted porter of that abbey, with certain lands, and other profit of victuals, clothing and money, annexed to that office; all of which profits, together with the office, were again granted by Michael, the then abbott, to this Robert*, and to his heirs, to be by them held in as ample a manner as Robert the Son of Sauvin his father, or Sauvin his grandfather, ever held them, provisionally, that they and their servants should take the same due care of Strangers, sick people, and others, who came thither for God's Sake. This Robert de Brent died before 46 Henry III (1262) leaving by Millicent his wife (afterwards married to Raymond Malet) a Son of his own name.

Which *Robert* de Brent 5 Edw. I (1277) attended that King into Gascony, as he did in most of his expeditions into Scotland, being then a Knight. 25 Edw. I (1297) he was a knight of the shire for Somerset at the parliament then held at Westminster. He died about 2 Edw. II (1309), Isabella his wife, daughter of Simon de Montacute, surviving him. He was the first of the family that used a seal of his arms, viz.: a wivern, as it is now borne, and has generally been used by his descendants. He was the father of another Robert, who was also a knight and a great benefactor to the abbey of Glastonbury. He married Claricia daughter and heir of Sir Adam de la Ford, of

^{*}One of the barons who signed the Magna Charta, 1215.

Ford, in the parish of Bawdrip, by whom he had the manor of Ford, and other lands in this county, Wilts, Hants, and Essex. He had by her a son of his own name, who succeeded him at Cossington, and also another son called John, who, settling himself at Charing, in Kent, on some lands which were Sir Adam de la Ford's, became the progenitor of a family which continued there with great dignity for many generations, and at last by some heir female had their possessions in the time of Queen Elizabeth transferred to the family of Deering.

Besides these sons, he had two daughters, Havysia, the wife of Hugh de Popham, and Joan, wife of Thomas Deneband. He was buried on the north side of the choir of the abbey church of Glastonbury.

Robert de Brent, son of the last mentioned Robert, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Deniband, and died 24. Edw. III (1357), being then succeeded by John Brent, who married Joan, daughter and heir of John le Eyre, of Middlezoy, by whom he had a manor in that parish held of the Lady Stury by the service of half a knight's fee, and several other lands in this neighborhood.

John Brent, of Cossington, son of John, 1 Henry V (1413), was twice married; his first wife was Ida, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, of Lillisdon, knt., by whom he had issue Sir Robert Brent, his successor in the estate of Cossington, and Joan, first married to Thomas Horsey, of Horsey, Esq., and afterwards to Thomas Tretheke, of Tretheke, in the county of Cornwall, Esq. To his second wife he married Joan, the daughter of Sir Robert Latimer, knt., by whom he had a son called John.

Sir Robert Brent, his son by his former wife, and heir to this estate, married Jane, daughter of John Harewell, of Wotton, in the county of Warwick, who survived him and had this manor for her dower, which was, after her death, together with the rest of the estate, entered upon by Joan, his sister and heir by the whole blood, to the exclusion of John, son of John Brent by the second marriage. But this Joan being in a state of insanity, the fines that were levied in her name were not sufficient to bar the heir male, who, after several suits at law, and at length an arbitration by John Hody (afterwards chief justice of the King's Bench) 10 Henry VI (1440), was adjudged the right heir, by virtue of two entails made

[28]

in the time of Edw. II, and Rich. II (1307; 1377), and soon after this manor was again entailed to this John Brent and the heirs of their body forever.

The eldest son of this John Brent was called Robert, and married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Malet, of Currypool, by whom he had another John, who added to his estate the manors of Goodwin's Bower and West Bagborough, which he purchased of Thomas Godwyn, as also (from his wife Maud, the daughter and co-heir of Sir Walter Pouncefoot) the manor of Compton-Pouncefoot, and Pouncefoot Hill, all which descended to *William Brent*, their eldest son, under age.

Which William had livery of his lands granted him 15 Henry VIII (1524), although he was not then twenty-one years old. He married a daughter of Lord Stourton, by whom he had one son, Richard, who died 23 Eliz. (1581). and was succeeded by Anne, his only daughter and heir, married to Lord Thomas Poulett, son of the Marquis of Winchester, and was mother of Elizabeth, wife of Giles Hoby, Esq., which two ladies sold and squandered away all the patrimony of this ancient family. The manor of Cossington, with Ford, and part of Godwin's Bower, was purchased by *John Brent*, the heir male of the family, viz., son of Stephen, son of John, second son of John Brent and Maud Pouncefoot. Which John, by that marriage, was an officer under William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury, and afterwards under the treasurer of Calais.

It appears by papers found at Cossington that, upon the dissolution of the religious houses, he was employed by the commissioners to take account of the lands and muniments of such of them as were within this county, particularly of the abbey of Clive, to which he seems to have been steward. This John was twice married; his first wife was a daughter and co-heir of Thomas Godwyn; his second was Mary, granddaughter and sole heir of Thomas Culpeper, of the city of London. He died in 1557, and was buried at Bexley, in the county of Kent.

Stephen Brent, son of John,* was a lawyer, and lived at Dorchester, in a house that was his mother's in whose right he had several other lands in that county and in Kent, all which were sold by his son John, upon his purchase of this manor of Cossington, an estate in which

*Second son of John Brent and Maude Pouncefoot.

[29]

he seems to have taken great delight. This John died here in 1610, leaving behind him a son of his own name, who was seventy-eight years in possession of this manor, and died A.D., 1692; but though twice married, left no children. His first wife was Winifred, daughter of Sir John Arundel, of Lanheron, in Cornwall, and his second was Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Ludlow, knt. On his death one Hodges, a poor man, then living near Highgate, was by Virdict found to be grandson of Anne, daughter of Stephen, and real heir to the estate, which he sold soon after to Mr. Robert West, of the Inner Temple, who had assisted him in the discovery of his title to this inheritance. Whence the manor of Cossington came to Sir John Gresham, bart., who sold it to Benjamin Allen, Esq., the present possessor.

The living of Cossington is rectorial, in the deanery of Pawlett, and was in 1292 valued at ten marks. The Rev. Charles Hobbs is patron and incumbent.

The church, which is dedicated to St. Mary, is of one pace, with a tower at the west end, containing a clock and five bells.

In the chancel floor is a brass plate, whereon are engraved the effigies of *John Brent*, *Esq.*, who died Aug. 22, 1524, and Maud, his wife, with an inscription to their memory; and on the north wall another inscription to John, son of John Brent, Esq., who died Jan. 24, 1691, aged 80 years.**

It will be noticed in the foregoing account, that Sir Robert de Brent who married Claricia. daughter and heir of Sir Adam de la Ford, had a second son John, who settled at Charing in Kent, and was the ancestor of a family which continued there for many generations.

The account given of this branch of the family in Hasted's *History of Kent*, is quoted in full below.

^{**}From the History and Antiquities of the County of Somerset, by John Collinson, London, 1791, Vol. III, pp. 434-7.

THE BRENT FAMILY OF KENT, ENGLAND

(Charing, 1367)

Wickins is a manor in the Southern part of this parish, adjoining to Westwell, in which part of the lands of it lie. It was originally the patrimony of the family of Brent, and was their most antient seat. *Robert Brent*, the first of this name mentioned in their pedigree, lived in the reign of Edward II, and is styled of Charing, as were his several descendants afterwards, one of whom, William, son of *Hugh Brent*, married Juliana, relict of Thomas Paunsherst, of this parish, by whom he inherited the Manor of Pevington, and other estates near this place. He died *anno* 27 Henry VI, leaving issue a Son *Hugh Brent*, who was of Charing, and had issue four Sons, of whom *William Brent*, *Esq.*, the eldest, inherited this Manor, and resided at it; and Robert, the second Son of Wilsborough, an ancestor of the *Brents* of that place.

At length his great-grandson *Thomas Brent, Esq.*, succeeding to this Manor, resided at it till the 12th year of Q. Elizabeth (1570), when becoming heir to Wilsborough, by the devise of his kinsman, *Robert Brent*, of that place, who died without issue, he removed thither, where he died likewise without issue in 1612, and was buried there. By his last will he bequeathed his manor or tenement called Wickins Device and Caprons in Charing and Westwell, and all the lands and appurtenances thereto belonging, to his nephew Christopher Dering, of Charing who then occupied them. He was the fifth and youngest son of John Dering of Surrenden-Dering, Esq., by Margaret, sister of the above-mentioned Thomas Brent, and married Mildred, daughter of Francis Swann, of Wye, gent., by whom he had several children, of whom the eldest, John Dering, was of Wickins, gent., as was his eldest son Christopher Dering, gent.

Weever, in his *Funeral Inscriptions*, published in 1631, mentions several members of the Brent Family of Kent. He gives the following inscription from a tomb at Kensington:

Orate pro animabus Willemi Brent, arm. & Elizabethe uxoris ejus, filie Rise Madris.

The tomb is ancient but has no date.

[31]

Concerning Charing, he says:

In the year 1590 this church was with fire consumed . . The windows and the gravestones (where-in divers of the antient and worthy family of Brent were memoriallized) at this time were defaced, yet on the outside of the Belifrey do remain carved in stone the badge of Edward IV (1461-1483), and a wiver (wyvern), being the arms of Hugh Brent, Esquire, who in the reign of Edward IV was the principal founder of that belfry, which before was of wood. From the time of Henry VI (1399-1413), the family of Brent, being branched out of the antient stock of Brent in Somersetshire (of which house Sir Robert de Brent was a baron of the Parliament in the time of Edward I (1272-1307), both flourished as the prime name of this parish until *Thomas Brent*, *Esquire* (the last male of the line), did remove to Wilsborough, where he died On the South side of the chancel here and issueless. annexed to the church, is a convenient chapel, founded by Amy Brent, widow of William Brent, Esquire, who died in the reign of Richard III (1483-1485) . . . Mr. Brent Dering of Charing is now the owner of the antient house of the Brents here, which is stored with badges of Edward IV in every quarry of glass in the hall windows, in which house also (as goes by tradition) John Brent, Esquire, feasted King Henry VIII.

HARLEIAN SOCIETY

(Visitation of Kent, 1619-1621)

Robert Brent, of Wilsborough, had a son Robert, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Denebauld, and they had a son John, who had Hugh (younger sonne), styled "of Charing". This Hugh had a son Hugh, who married Christine, daughter and heir of Henry de Rey, of Cherring, 14 R. 2 (1390). William son of the above Hugh and Christine, married Julia, relict of Thomas Paunsherst, and daughter of John Gobyon of Essex, and his wife Amobilia, who was daughter of John de Pevynton and Katherine his wife, and had two sons, William and Hugh. William married Alice, daughter of John Crekyn, and had a daughter who was a nun. Hugh Brent of Cherring died 1483. He married daughter and heir of -Hunt of Cherring, Ar., and had Robert of Willisborough as his second son, who married Joanna, relict of John Crekyn, Jr., and daughter and heir of Gregory Wenday. He had also John Brent 7H7 (1492), and Thomas and William. This William Brent de Cheryng junior dictus respectu patrui et de Kenniston I Edward 4 (1462), made his will 14 Edward 4 (1475) and died about 1482-3. He married Ann or Amy, daughter and heir of Rossmandress of Devon.

Robert Brent and his wife Joanna, *supra*, had John who d.v.p., William who married Mary Diggs, and had Elizabeth, wife of Walter Maynee, of Beddington, and Robert Brent of Willisborough who died 12 Queen Elizabeth (1570); he married Elizabeth, daughter of Tho. Gedding. Ellen, the third child of Robert and Joanna Brent, died a nun.

William Brent *de Cherryng*, and Ann or Amy, his wife, had first *Roger* Brent of *Poldres*; he made his will 17H8 (1525), and giveth his land in *Willisborough*, *Kennington* and *Hinxhell* to his God-sonne Robt. Brent of Willisborough, and his lands in Cherryng to his God-sonne William Brent, sone of his brother John Brent. This Roger gave away as much land in *Poldres* and in other places and now well is worth 2000p. annum unto Howly that was of no kindred to him. He married Ann Martyn, and does not appear to have had issue. The second child of William Brent *de Cherryng* and Ann or Amy, was the wife of Edmund Millys, and had Edward Mary and John.

Ellen, the third child, married — Manning, and had Anne, Christine and Agnes 20H7 (1504).

Isabell (fourth child) m. — Wombell and had Thomas and Jane.

John, the fifth child, called *Senior* and *of Cherring*, made his will 20H7 (1504), and had (i) William; (ii) John, married Ann, second daughter and heir of Thos. Berkley, and had *William*, who probably d.v.p.; *Thomas*, heir to his estates; he married Jane, daughter of Thos. Greene, of *Bobbing*, Gent. Amy. the third child, married Wm. Crips. Lieftenant of Dover Castle. Margaret, the fourth child, married John Dering, of Surrenden Dering, Esq.

Christine (sixth child of William Brent) was the wife of Robt. Naylor 20H7 (1504).
DE BOW'S REVIEW*

This Sir Robert de Brent (son of Sauvin de Turre), had a son Robert, and he had a son Robert who also had a son Robert. So there were four Roberts successively. The son of the last was John, and his son was Robert, and his son was likewise Robert, which Robert married Margaret and had two sons, viz: John and Robert. The said John who married Pontfoot (Pouncefoot) died anno 1524, and had two sons, William and Richard, which William had Richard to his son, who married the daughter of Lord Stirton (Stourton) and had Anne who was married to Thomas Lord Paulet by whom he had a daughter who was married to Hobby (Hoby), and she died without issue; so that the eldest line ended in the life of Queen Elizabeth. Richard, the son of John and brother of William aforsaid, had issue Stephen, Giles and John. Stephen had John to his son, to whom after the death of Hoby the inheritance of Cossington descended as next heir. His son also was John, who possessed the land in 1676. From Giles descended Thomas Brent of Salisbury, but John, the brother of Giles, died without issue. The aforsaid Robert, son of Robert by Margaret, in 1487, came to Stoke near Campden in Gloucestershire and there lived concealed by the name of John Buston, and married (Margery), daughter of George Colchester, Lord of Stoke and Adminton, aforsaid. The said Robert had Richard** who died before his father.

^{*}The history of the Brent Family in *De Bow's Review* begins: It is recorded in the Red Book of Knight Fees in the Exchequer that Odo de Brent, at the time of the Conquest, was Lord of Cossington. The name of Odo's son was not known, but his grandson was Jeffrey, whose son was Nicholas, whose son was Sir Robert Brent... In 1932 a search was made among the records listed here proving the Origin of the Brent Family, (*supra*) and also *The Books of the Exchequer, Pipe Rolls*, (1199-1220), the *Curia Regis Rolls* (1200-1230), and numerous books including Dugdales' *Monasticon*, Polwhele's *History of Devon*, Collison's *History of Somerset*: nothing was found to support this data in *De Bow*.

^{**}The son of this Robert was *William* instead of Richard; this William Brent died 1595, and his son was Richard, who died before his father. Read the inscriptions on the memorial brasses in St. Mary's Church, Ilmington. This church record is accepted as correct, and should eliminate the confusion shown in these records.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

BRENT MEMORIAL BRASS

(St. Mary's Church, Ilmington, Warwickshire)

THE BRENTS OF STOKE HAVE HAD A PLACE OF BVRIAL HERE SINCE THE COMING OF THEIR AVNCESTOR OVT OF SOMERSETSHIRE ABOUT THE YEARE 1487 BY THE CONCEALED NAME OF JOHN BVSTON WHO MARRIED MARGERY DAVGHTER OF GEORGE COLCH: CHESTER THEN OF STOKE & ADMINGTON ESQUIRE ABOVT THE YEARE 1498 & DYED 1531.

THEIR SON WILLIAM BRENT LORD OF STOKE & ADMINGTON DYED 1595. WITH ELIZABETH HIS WIFE HERE BURIED.

THEIR SON RICHARD BRENT MARRIED MARY DAVGHTER OF JOHN HVGGERFORD ESQVIER & KATHERINE HENNAGE HIS WIFE 1572 & Dyed 1587. Here Byried.

THEIR SON RICHARD BRENT MARRIED ELIZABETH DAVGHTER OF GILES REED E.SQVIER & KATHERINE GREVILL HIS WIFE ANNO 1594. & DYED. 1652. HE WAS HERE BVRIED BVT HIS WIFE AT BREDON WITH HER FATHER.

THEIR SON RICHARD BRENT MARRIED MARGARET DAVGHTER OF SR: JOHN PESHAIL BARONET & ANNE SHELDON HIS WIFE AND 1622 FOUR OF WHOSE CHILDREN (VIZ) FRANCES. MARY, ELIZABETH & GILES LYE HERE BVRIED ANNO 1657.

The Sd Margt Brent Died June 20th 1666. Here Byried.

Cui Familiae propicietur deus: Tempus edux rerum periunt et nomina Saxa Omnia Mars' poscit: Lex est non paena perire.*

This Richard had Richard and he likewise had Richard to whom descended the two Lordships of Stoke and Admington. He was by Richard (should be William) his grandfather, left ward to Edward Reed, (The Illmington inscription says Giles

^{*}To what family is God propitious? Time is the devourer of all things. Both the names and the monuments will perish. Death claims all. It is the law not a punishment to die.



Brent Brass in St. Mary's Church, Ilmington

Reed) Lord of Tusburie and Witten, and married Eleanor, (Richard Brent married Elizabeth, not Eleanor Reed) the eldest daughter of said Reed, by whom he had many children, (viz): Foulke, Richard, Giles, William, Edward, and George; Margaret, Mary, Catherine, Elizabeth, Eleanor, Jane and Anne. Foulke died childless. Richard married the daughter of Sir John Peshael (Peshall) of Horsley* and had many chlidren who lived to be men and women, and the whole of them died but the two youngest, Robert and Margaret. Robert, Lord of Stoke, had one son named Falcatius-to him descended Cossington after the death of John Brent, aforesaid. Giles, the third son of the said Richard, came to Maryland about the year 1637, and was Governor there. But that country being taken, he moved to Virginia about the year 1645. He had many children. Only the oldest son Giles lived, who had Giles and William, Margaret and Mary. Giles married Jane, the daughter of Colonel William Chandler by whom he had a daughter who died soon after it was born. William, who was heir intail to the estate in Virginia and next after his son was heir to Cossington, went to England in 1708 and married there. The fourth son of the said Richard and the fifth died childless, but George, the sixth son, married Marianna, the daughter of Sir John Peyton**, of Doddington, in the Isle of Ely. by whom he had George, John, Henry, William, Edward and Robert; Ann, Eliza-

^{*}This baronetcy was created the 25th of November, 1612, and has been dormant since 1712. John Peshall, Esq., of Horsley, Staffordshire, was created a baronet by King James I, the 25th of November, 1612 and four years later was sheriff of the county. He married Anne, daughter of Ralph Sheldon, Esqr., of Beoby in the county of Worcester, and had many children, of whom Jane, the fourth daughter married Richard Calvert, Esqr., of Corkerem, and Margaret, the sixth daughter, married Richard Brent. Sir Thomas Peshall, third Baronet, had a son John who married Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Lord Culpeper.

^{**}Sir Robert Peyton, of Isleham, had two sons: I. Sir Robert, ancestor of the baronets of Isleham and of all the Virginia families of the name. 2. Sir John, of Knowlon, Kent, who married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Tindall, K. B., and had issue: I. Sir Thomas; 2. Sir John, of Doddington, Cambridgeshire, Governor of the Tower in the reign of Elizabeth; member of the privy council; Governor of Guernsey and Jersey in the time of James I. He married Dorothy, widow of Sir Robert Bell, and daughter and heir of Edward Beaupre, of Outwell, Norfold, and was father of Sir John Peyton, of Doddington, who married Alice, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Isleham, and had with other issue Marianna, who married George Brent.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

beth, Dorothy, Mary, Margaret, and Ursula. Geerge came to Virginia and settled at Woodstock in Stafford County. He married the daughter of Captain William Green and niece of Sir William Layton. By her he had George, Nicholas and Robert; Marianne and Elizabeth. She died in childbed of another girl the 26th of March, 1686. The said George the 27th March, 1687, again married the second daughter of Lady Baltimore by her first husband, Henry Sewell, who was widow to Colonel William Chandler, by whom he had many children, but only three lived, Henry, Mary and Martha, of whom she died in child-bed the 12th of March, 1693-4.

The second son of the said George Brent, the son of Richard, died young. The third son of the said George, Henry, married Ann the *daughter* of Henry Calvert, Esq.,* sometime Governor of Maryland, by whom he had many children all of whom died before himself, who died the — day of January, 1694, and his land descended to George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock.

The fourth son of the said George Brent, Esq., named William, died unmarried, and Edward, the fifth son, died young at the College of Douay in Flanders; but Robert, the sixth son, married Anne, the daughter of Edmond Baugh, of Penton, Worcestershire, and brought her into Virginia in the year 1686, settled in Stafford county, where he had many children by her, all of which died but three—Marianna, who died unmarried, Elizabeth, who married Jesse Doyne, of Charles county, Maryland, by whom he had many children, who are now living and Richard, who died unmarried.

Having now gone through most of the males, I shall go to the females. Richard, the grandfather of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, had only one daughter that married, (viz:** Jane, who married Thomas Cassie, Esq., of Widefield, in the county of

^{*}This is incorrect. Leonard Calvert was Governor of Maryland, not Henry Calvert. Henry Brent married Ann, the daughter of Leonard, and widow of Baker Brooke. She took as her third husband, Richard Marsham. **This should eliminate the controversy that Ann Brent married Leonard Calvert, Governor of Maryland! There has long been a tradition that Leonard

^{**}This should eliminate the controversy that Ann Brent married Leonard Calvert, Governor of Maryland! There has long been a tradition that Leonard Calvert married a Brent in England circa 1643-4, but the theory that she was Ann, sister of the famous Margaret Brent, can hardly be accepted if she was baptized 7 Aug. 1637, as stated in the Va. Mag. of Hist., Vol. 14, p. 100. The

Gloucester, by whom she had William, Jane, Ann, and Elizabeth. She died in France in or about the Plot time - 1680. Where her children are I know not. The next of the females was Margaret, daughter of Richard and sister to Robert, Father of Falcatius, Lord of Stoke, who married Mr. Thomas Bartlett, of Evesham, by whom she had Richard, and what other I know not. The next was Mary, the daughter of Giles, the son of Richard Brent, who married Captain John Fitzherbert, and died childless. The next was Margaret, daughter of Giles Brent, son of aforesaid Giles, who married Mr. George Plowden, by whom she had several children. Her eldest son is named Edmund and is now alive; and Mary, her sister, married Mr. John Nutwell*. in Maryland, by whom she had one son named Brent Nutwell, now alive. These two were the sisters of William Brent, who went to England in 1708 in order to recover the two Lordships of Stoke and Cossington, being heir-in-tail to said estates. He married in London the 12th day of May, 1709, Sarah Gibbons, of Box Parish, the daughter of William Gibbons, of Wiltshire, gentleman. He died soon after his marriage, November 26th the following, and left his wife with child of a son, of whom she was afterwards delivered, -March 6th, 1710. His name is also William. and he is heir-in-tail to the estates in England and Virginia. His mother brought him over to Virginia January, 1717, and the 20th day of May therafter was married herself to the Rev. Alexander Scott, rector of Overwharton parish in Stafford county, Virginia, and died 3d October, 1733 (should be 29 Oct.).

As to the daughters of George, the son of Richard aforesaid, the eldest married James Clifton, Esq., who lived in Lancashire, and had many children, among whom were Cuthbert, Anne and Eliza. The second daughter died a maid. The first and

Brent tradition probably will prove to be correct in some as yet undertermined way, but it is surely premature to make this Ann Brent the mother of Ann and William Calvert. (*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. 21, p. 321) The identity of Leonard Calvert's wife (now that it is known that Margaret

The identity of Leonard Calvert's wife (now that it is known that Margaret Brent's sister Ann was a non-juring spinster in 1651, ten years after the birth of Leonard Calvert's children) is undiscovered, although she was quite possibly a mamber of the prolific Brent family. (Md. Hist. Mag., Vol. 22, p. 307).

^{*}Nutwell is incorrect; it should be Nuthall or Nuthall.

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

third mairied. The fourth, (viz): Mary married Giles Brent. Esq., the father of the aforesaid William, who went to England. The fitth died a maid. The sixth, (viz): Ursula, married Charles Umphraville, gentleman, by whom she had many children. They went to France. These are the children and grandchildren of George Brent, Esq., of Defford, by the mother of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, but had he two wives afterwards. By the first he left a daughter named Jane, who married Nathaniel Shrine, gentleman, now in London. He had many children by his last wife. He left a son named Richard, who married in Italy.

George, the first son of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, died unmarried Sept. 2, 1708*. Nicholas, the second son, married Jane, the daughter of Captain Thomas Mudd, of Charles county, Maryland, in April, 1711, and died childless, December 18th following. Robert, the third son, went to Bermuda, 1701, and married the 8th of May, 1702. Susannah, daughter of Captain Daniel Seymour, eldest son of Florentius Seymour, Governor of that island, whom he brought into Virginia with him, and by whom he had many children, (viz.): George, Robert, Benjamin, Henry, Elizabeth, Jane, Martha, and Susannah. Marianna, eldest daughter of George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock aforesaid died very young. Eliza, the second daughter, married Thomas Langman**, Esq., of the city of Bristol, in the month of February, 1709, and he carried her home in the March following, and by her he had several children, (viz): Thomas, George, Richard, Anne and Elizabeth. She died November, 1719. Henry, the first son of the said George Brent, Esq., of Woodstock, by his second wife, married Jane, the eldest daughter of Mr. William Thompson, Charles county, Maryland, by whom he had one son now alive, named William, and died the 24th December, 1709. Mary, the first daughter of the said George Brent, Esq., by his second wife aforesaid, married Oswald, (Roswell), the second son of Anthony Neale, Esq., by whom she had William, Henry and Anthony, and died in the month of December, anno 1716. Martha, the youngest daughter, died a maid, in April, 1715.

^{*}George Brent died 1700, not 1708. See his will in Stafford Co. Va. **This should be Longman, not *Langman*.

It is said that their ancestors in their arms, recommended to their posterity by the serpent, Prudence—by his color innocence —in a red field a bloody and troublesome world, with this motto or inscription, *Silentio et Diligentia*.

The foregoing is transcribed from a paper dated about 1740, left by George Brent (44), the eldest son, as mentioned above, of Robert Brent and Susannah Seymour, who died at Woodstock about the year 1778. The said George went to Bermuda, and there married Catherine Trimmingham, by whom he had many children, viz: Sarah, Susannah, Robert, Catherine, Jane, John and Elizabeth. (DeBow's Review, July, 1859; also Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog. Vol. 12).

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

THE DESCENDANTS OF COLL^o GILES BRENT CAP^t GEORGE BRENT AND ROBERT BRENT, Gent

IMMIGRANTS TO MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA

(1) SIR RICHARD BRENT, Lord of Stoke and Admington, born 1573; d. 1652, in Gloucestershire, England; he was sheriff in 1614, and subscribed to the building of the bridge at Stratfordupon-Avon, in 1618; m. 1594, Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Reed, Lord of Tusburie and Witten, by his wife Katherine Greville, daughter of Sir Fulke Greville, of Millcote and Beauchamps Court, by his wife the Lady Elizabeth Willoughby de Broke.

NOTE: This Richard Brent did not settle in either Maryland or Virginia, nor did his son George(5) below. They are used merely as a convenience in showing the kinship of their progeny which did imigrate there; the order of birth of the children of this Richard Brent has also been changed for convenience in showing line of descent.

Children:

- 2 I Fulke, d. s. p. 1656; came to Maryland 1637-8, but returned to England.
 - 3 II Richard, d. 1671; m. and had several children.
 - 4 III William, b. 1600; d. 1691; m. Barbara.
- + 5 IV GEORGE
 - 6 v Edward, d. unmarried.
- + 7 VI MARGARET
- + 8 VII GILES
 - 9 VIII Mary, came to Maryland with her sister Margaret and brother Giles, died in Virginia, unmarried, 1658.
 - 10 1x Catherine, d. 1640.
 - 11 x Elizabeth
 - 12 x1 Eleanor
 - 13 XII Jane, died in France 1680; m. Thomas Cassie, Esq. and left heirs, William, Jane, Ann and Elizabeth.
 - 14 XIII Anne, bap. 7 Aug. 1637, at Ilmington. She was non-juring spinster 1651.
 - [42]

(5) GEORGE² BRENT (Richard¹), of Defford, Worcestershire, England, b. 1602; d. 1671; m. (I) Marianna Peyton, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Doddington, by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir John Peyton of Isleham. He married twice later, leaving several children by these last marriages, none of whom settled in Maryland or Virginia.

Children, 1st marriage:

- + 15 1 GEORGE
 - 16 11 John, d. young.
 - 17 III Henry, m. Mrs. Ann Brooke, relict of Baker Brooke, and daughter of Gov. Leonard Calvert; he had many children all of whom died before he did. He died January 1694.
 - 18 Iv William, d. u. m.
 - 19 v Edward, d. while at college in Flanders.
- + 20 VI ROBERT
 - 21 vn Anne, m. James Clifton, and left issue, (see Clifton Family).
 - 22 vIII Elizabeth, d. u. m.
 - 23 IX Dorothy
 - 24 x Mary, m. her cousin Giles Brent(28).
 - 25 x1 Margaret, d. u. m.
 - 26 XII Ursula, m. Charles Umfraville.

(7) MARGARET² BRENT (Richard¹) was born circa 1601 in Gloucestershire England, and died 1671, at her home *Peace* in Westmoreland County, Virginia, a spinster. She appears to have been a very capable business woman, not only in the management of her own and her sister Mary's affairs, but as executrix of the desceased governor, Leonard Calvert, and as the agent and representative "on behalfe of her brother Captain Giles Brent,"—her name appearing in the Judicial and Testementary Business of the Provincial Court alone no less than 124 times from 1642 to

[43]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

1650*. "In view of subsequent occurences, one is tempted to think that if he (Leonard Calvert) had reversed his testementary dispositions and made Green his executor and Mistress Brent governor, it would have been on the whole a better arrangement.**"

Margaret Brent's troubles began almost immediately upon her arrival at St. Mary's with her sister Mary, and brothers Giles and Foulke, on the ship *Elizabeth*, 22 Nov. 1638. She had brought with her four maidservants and five male servants, and also two letters from Cecilius Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore, which letters granted her "as much land in and about the towne of St. Maries and elsewhere in that Province in as ample manner and with as large Priviledges as any of the first Adventurers." Yet in spite of these letters she was granted 7 October 1639 but 79 acres of land in the town, which grant became known as the *Sisters Freehold*. She persistently filed her claims for the additional land, and likewise argued before the Assembly in person so valiantly, it seems, that her name was often written *Margaret Brent*, *Gentlemen*, by the clerks.

On 9 June 1647, Governor Leonard Calvert died, and Margaret and Mary Brent having sworn—

... that Leonard Calvert by word of mouth on his deathbed, did appoint Thomas Greene, one of the Council, to be his successor.

19 June 1647—This day came Margaret Brent, Gent. & desyred the testimony of the pr'nt Governor Mr. Th: Greene concerning the last will & Testam't of the late Governor Leonard Calvert Esq'r. And the S'd Governor did authorize Giles Brent, Esq'r one of his Lo'ps Counsell to administer an oath unto him the s'd Governor concerning the afores'd business.

The s'd Governor Tho: Greene Esq'r answered uppon oath concerning the last will & Testam't of Leo: Calvert Esq'r afores'd. That he the s'd Leo: Calvert, lying uppon his death bed, some 6 houres before his death, being in p'fect memory, directing his speech to Mrs. Margaret

[44]

^{*}Matthew Page Andrews, History of Maryland, p. 89. **W. H. Browne, Maryland: A History of a Palatinate, p. 64.

Brent sayd in pr'nce of him the s'd Mr. Greene & some others. I make you my sole Exequatrix. Take all and pay all. After w'ch words the s'd Leon: Calvert desyred every one to depart the room & was for some space in private conference with Mrs. Marg: Brent afores'd. Afterwards the s'd Mr. Greene comeing into the roome againe, he hears the s'd M. L. Calvert appoint certain Legacies in manner following: Viz I doe give my warring cloaths to James Lindsay, and Richard Willan, my servants, specifying his cloath suit to Rich: Willan & his black suit to James Lindsay, and his waring Linnen to be divided between them. Alsoe I give a mare colt to my God-sonne Leon: Greene. Allsoe he did desyre th't his exequutrix should give the first mare colt th't should fall this yeare (& if none fall in this yeare, then the first th't shall hereafter fall) unto Mrs. Temperance Pippett*, of Virginia, And further this Deponent saith not.

Recognit Teste me Will'm Bretton Clk.

(Maryland Council Proceedings, 1637-1657, p. 152).

Letter of administration on the estate of Leonard Calvert were granted to Mrs. Margaret Brent 19 June 1647, and her account was rendered 6 June 1648. Among other curious charges (writes Bozeman) is one for a Beefe, A veale \mathfrak{S} other necessaries for his Ruriall.**

This act placed in her control, besides her own manor, Sister's Freehold, the manors of Trinity and St. Gabriel, as well as that of Fort Kent, which Giles Brent had deeded to her 10 December 1642. Hence she was probably the largest land owner and by the same reasoning, the most influential person in the colony.

On 3 January 1648, Margaret Brent appeared before the Maryland Council and argued that since Governor Calvert had been Lord Baltimore's sole administrator, she as Leonard Calvert's executrix, should be declared Lord Baltimore's administratrix, and it was decreed that the Executrix of Leonard Calvert aforsaid

^{*}Mrs. Temperance Pippett lived above the Falls of the Potomac River,

in Virginia. **While Bozeman wrote his history a hundred years ago, there is nothing curious even today about holding a wake, even in parts of Maryland.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

shall be received as his Lordship's attorney. Less than three weeks later (21 Jan. 1648), she appeared with a still more astounding request, and one that was to make her the first potential woman suffragist in America:

Came Mistress Margaret Brent and requested to have a vote in the howse for herselfe and voyce allso; for that at the last Court, 3 January, it was ordered that the sd Mistress Brent was to be looked upon and received as his Lordship's attorney. The Govr denyed that the sd Mistress Brent should have any vote in the house. And the sd Mistress Brent protested agst all proceedings in this pnt (present) Assembly, unless she be pnt and have vote aforsd. (Maryland Archives, vol. 1, p. 215).

Mistress Brent was not dismayed by this refusal of a vote and a voyce, nor did she shirk her many responsibilities in trying to settle the affairs of the Calverts. In the *Proceedings of the Assembly* of February 1648, is the following entry:

William Whistle, Stannop Roberts and William Hungerford petition for themselves and several soldiers against the estate of Mistress Margaret Brent for their wages... And the sd Mistress Margaret Brent promised to send down to Virginia with all speed ready tobacco to be procured by her, to buy provisions of diet of them, most importuned and desired by them.

In April 1649, Cecilius Calvert wrote to the Maryland Assembly complaining that she had spent his revenues in satisfying the debts of the soldiers. The Assembly testified on her behalf in the following letter of appreciation:

As for Mrs. Brent's undertaking and meddling with your Lordship's estate here (whether she procured with her own or others importunity or not) we do verily Believe and in Conscience report that it was better for the Colony in her hands than in any man's else in the whole Province after your Brother's death, for the soldiers would never have treated any other with that civility and respect, and though they were even ready at several times to run to mutiny, yet she still pacified them until at last things were brought to the Strait that she must be admitted and declared your Lordship's Attorney by an

[46]

order of the Court (the copy where-of is herewith enclosed) or else all must go to ruin again, and then the second mischief were far greater than the former . . . We do concieve from that time she rather deserved favour and thanks from your Lordship for her so much concurring to the public safety than to be justly liable to those bitter invectives you have been Pleased to express against her.

Three years later, Mary Brent*, who appears in the records as retiring as her sister Margaret is dauntless, moves across the Potomac into Virginia, "northerly upon Capt. Giles Brent." Margaret follows her two years later as the land grants show. However, neither of them gave up their property rights in Maryland; nor did Margaret lose her zest for a good court fight when it came to protecting the interests of the Calvert family. On, 8 April 1661, she returned to Maryland to testify for William, son of Leonard Calvert vs. William Stone, son and namesake of the late governor, viz:

... that I Margaret Brent, aged 60 or thereabouts ... never did make conveyance of the house at St. Mary's, which formerly was Leonard Calvert's, to William Stone, and that neither he nor the heirs of the aforsaid William Stone hath any right to the aforsaid house and lands.

This little item shows Margaret Brent's thoroughness in her business dealings, with a ring of finality!

These pr'snts witness that I Margaret Brent, doe acquit and discharge Edward Commins of all debts and demands and damages whatsoever *from the beginning of the World*

^{*}Mary Brent died—her will was written 23 July 1657; probated 21 June 1658, in Westmoreland County—All of my goods to my sister Mrs. Margaret Brent, and after her death to my brother Mr. Giles Brent. 17 April 1654, Giles Brent of *Peace* in the County of Westmoreland, Esq., made a deed to his sister Mary Brent of the same place, conveying the whole of his personal estate in Virginia and Maryland, in trust to educate his children decently and Christianly and to allow maintenance to Mary, his wife. the said Giles Brent is about to go to England (Va. Mag. xvi, p. 211). All thru the records Giles Brent called his first home in Virginia *Peace*, but after his sister Margaret came from Maryland, he seems to have built himself a home nearby, which he called *Retirement*. The records also show this family as living in Westmoreland and Northumberland counties while their homes are actually in Stafford. Stafford was formed in 1664 from Westmoreland; Westmoreland in 1653 from Northumberland.

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

to the present day in behaulf of myself and my brother Giles Brent, whose attorney I am. Witness my hand 15 Nov. 1649.

Following are the grants of land in Virginia issued to Margaret and Mary Brent. It is interesting to note that the first grant to Margaret is the site of the present city of Alexandria; the second that of the city of Fredericksburg. Was this due to her business acumen or to her woman's intuition?

* * * *

MRS. MARGT. (Margaret) BRENT, 700 acs. Westmoreland Co., within the freshes of Potomack Riv., 6 Sept. 1654, Beg. at mouth of Hunting Cr. Trans. of 14 pers: John Rainalls, Wm. Bence, Robt. Lawrence, David Kellin, Walter Donell, Wm. Burt, Bryan Marffe, James Donnell, Wm. Wright, James Bryce, Rich. Conniers, Rich. Coleman, James Ramsy, John Major. Renewed 20 Nov. 1662. (P. B. No. 3, p. 275)

(Nugent, p. 291)

MRS. MARGARET BRENT, 1,000 acs. Lancaster Co., upon S. side of Rappa. Riv., 4 Sept. 1655, About a quarter of a mile above the falls of the sd. River. Trans. of 20 pers: Richard Cherry, James Hamilton, John Martin, William Cooper, one Negro woman, Mr. John Underhill, Henry Jones, Giles Wright, John Randall, John Hutchenson, Henry Newly, Thomas Allen, James Miller, Sar. Leman, Richard Good, Walter Oliver, Francis Grensly, Mary Wagstaff, John Mayne, Edward Cooke. (P. B. No. 3, p. 365)

(Nugent, p. 313)

MRS. MARGT. BRENT, 1000 acs. Lancaster Co. formerly, now Rappa. Co. 20 July 1662, Bounded upon N. N. E. side with Rappa. Riv., S. E. with a branch of same & N. W. upon a valley about a quarter of a mile above the *beg. of the falls of James Riv.* Renewal of patent dated 8 June 1658. (P. B. No. 4, p. 309)

(Nugent, p. 399)

* * * *

MRS. MARY BRENT, 1,644 acs. Northumberland Co., 17 Nov. 1652, Ely. upon Potomeck Riv., Sly. upon Quiough Riv., Wly. upon a br. of same & Nly. upon Capt. Giles Brent, Esq., Trans. of 33 pers: Mr. Wm.

[48]

Ayres, Richard Jones, Robert Comfrey, Wm. Audrey (or Andrey), 3 Negros; Joane Dennis, John Coventon, Richd. Waterman, John Norton, Eliza. Busby, Kath. Cordes, Joyce Pep, Cha. Chambeech, (or Chamleech), Wm. Martin, Stephen Benson, Phill. Paskall, Mathew Strotter, Wm. Bedham, Wm. Sebocke, Capt. Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent, Mrs. Marg. Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent wife to Capt. Brent, Mrs. Marg. Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent wife to Capt. Brent, Mary Kendall, Thomas Foster, Wm. Clerke, John Williams, Richard Tarlinge (or Turlinge), Jane Gilpin, Mary Outsis, John Fleet. Renewed 28 Nov. 1662. (P. B. No. 3, p. 134) (Nugent, p. 266)

MRS. MARY BRENT, 600. acs. in Potomeck Riv., bounding N. W. by N. upon Mathias Poynt & S. W. by S. to land of Mrs. Jones. 11 Sept. 1653, Trans. of 12 pers: John Saysell, Thomas Gugson, Richard Ridges, John Anderson, Gran: Woodroofe, Anne Badger, John Coleman, Rachell Ashton. Renewed in a patent of 1150 acs. (P. B. No. 3, p. 212)

(Nugent, p. 279)

MRS. MARY BRENT, 1250 acs. Westmoreland Co., 25 May 1657, On S. side of Petomack Riv. 600 acs. part being a patent dated 11 Sept. 1653, bounded N. W. by N. upon Mathias Point, S. W. by S. to land of Mrs. Jones, etc. 650 acs. beg. at the mouth of a gutt in a marsh which divides this from land of Jno. Jenckin, which was granted unto Richard Browne 22 Mar. 1654 & assigned unto Giles Brent, Esqr., who assigned same unto said Mary Brent. Renewed 28 Nov. 1662. (P. B. No. 4, p. 91, (133), (Nugent, p. 345)

WILL OF MARGARET BRENT

In The name of God, Amen. I Margaret Brent of Peace in the County of Westmoreland in Virginia, considering the casualtys of human life do therefore make this my last Will and Testament as followeth: my Soul, I do bequeath to the mercies of my Savior Jesus Christ, and my worldly estate to be disposed of by my Executors as followeth:—

To my nephew George Brent, I give all my rights to take up land in Maryland except those already assigned to my cousin James Clifton. To my niece Clifton I give a cow; to my niece Elizabeth Brent I give a heifer. To Ann

[49]

Vandan I give a cow calf. To my niece Mary Brent, daughter of my Brother Giles Brent, I give all my silver spoons, which are six. To my nephew Richard Brent son of my brother Giles Brent, I give my patent of land at the Falls of Rappahannock River, also my lease of Kent Fort Manor in Maryland, saving yet power to his Father my brother Giles Brent that if he should like to do so he may sell said lease and satisfye to his son other where as he shall think fit in lands goods or money, and in case of my said nephew Richard Brent's death under age and without heirs of his body lawfully begotten, his legacy thereto to go to his brother Giles Brent or his sister Mary Brent or to the heirs of my brother Giles Brent or otherwise as my said brother shall dispose it by his Deed or last Will.

To my brother Giles Brent and to his heirs forever I give all my lands, goods and chattles, and my estate real and personal and all that is or may be due to me in England, Virginia, Maryland or elsewhere still excepting the before disposed of in this my last will and Testament, and I do appoint him my said Brother Giles Brent and his children Giles Brent, Mary Brent and Richard Brent, or such of them as are living at the time of my death, the Executors of this my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 26th Day of December, Anno Domini, 1663.

Margaret Brent (Seal)

Probated 19 May, 1671

(8) *COL. GYLES² BRENT (Richard¹) was born circa 1600 in Gloucestershire, England, and died—his will was written 31 August 1671 and probated 15 February 1671/2—at *Retirement* in Stafford County, Virginia. He married (1) Kittamaquund, the only daughter of the Tayac or Emporer of the Piscataway Indians, who was adopted by his sister Margaret, and baptized by Father Andrew White. a Catholic missionary, and given the name *Mary*, *viz*:

^{*}Giles Brent is styled in the Maryland and Virginia records as Capt., Lt. Col. & Colonel.

On the 15 February (1640) we came to Piscatoe (to baptize the Indians) ... To the emporer who was called Chitomacheu before, was given the name Charles; to his wife (with an infant at her breast) that of Mary ... the king brought his daughter, seven years old (whom he loves with great affection), to be educated among the English at St. Mary's; and when she shall well understand the christian mysteries, to be washed in the sacred font of baptism ... (In 1642) the young empress (as they called her at Pis cataway)was baptized in the town of St. Mary's and is being educated there, and now a proficient in the English language. (*Relatio Itineris*, Father Anderw White, S. J., pps. 74, 76 & 82).

Giles Brent married (II) circa 1655, Mrs. Frances Harrison, relict of Dr. Jeremy Harrison, late of St. Runwald's Parish, Colchester, England, and Westmoreland County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Thomas Whitgreaves of Staffordshire, England. According to Burke's *Landed Gentry*, this Frances Harrison was the sister of Thomas Whitgreaves, of Moseley in Staffordshire, England, who saved the life of Charles II after the battle of Worcestershire in 1651. (WMQ. vol. 3, July 1903).

Giles Brent was a member of the Virginia Colony twelve years before he appears in the Maryland records, *viz*:

Maurice Thomosone sworne and Examined, affirmith that ye booke of accompt produced in Courte by Mr. *James Carter* was the trew booke of Accomp of Mr. *Robert Bennett* and perfected by his owne hande... Gyles Brent fworne and Examined doth affirme the fame in effect. (MCGC, p. 61, 23 May 1625).

However it is doubtful if he stayed long at Jamestown, as all new settlers were required to take the Oath of Allegiance and Subservience, and he was a Catholic.

Brought into the Province (Maryland) in the year 1637 by Giles Brent, Esq'r., (a list of servants)... Came into the Province 22nd November 1638, Mr. Giles Brent and Mr. Fulk Brent, his brother, who returned (to England) in March following... Mrs. Margaret Brent, Mrs. Mary Brent, his sisters, who transported several servants and headrights. (Kilty's Landholders Assistants).

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

By a warrant dated 9th October 1639, signed by Leonard Calvert and certified by John Lewger, Surveyor, granting to Giles Brent:

... a portion of Town Land ... 60 acres or thereabouts, near Smith's Forge, on St. George's River, and adjoining land of his, granted to Giles Brent ... On 7th January 1639... I would have you lay out for Giles Brent, Gent., Treasurer of the Council of this Province, one thousand acres of land lying nearest together about Kent Fort and one thousand more where he shall desire it and to certifie Mr. Secretary what you doe therein to Robert Clarke, Deputy Surveyor. (Ibid).

That Giles Brent was a man of prominence in the Province of Maryland from its earliest founding, the following records attest:

A special writ calling gentlemen of able judgement and quality to be members of the House of Assembly, viz:— Cecilius, Lord Proprietary, etc. to our dear friend and counciler Thomas Cornwaleys, Esq., greetings, whereas we have appointed to hold a general assembly of the freeman of our Province at our Fort of St. Mary's on the 25th day of February next, we do therefore hereby will and require you, that all excuses and delays set apart, you repair in person to the said assembly at the time and place prefixed, there to advise and consult with us touching the important affairs of our Province. Given at St. Mary's, the 18th of January 1638. The like writs were issued severally to Giles Brent, councillor, Mr. Foulk Brent. Mr. Thomas Greene and Mr. John Boteler, gentlemen. (Bozeman's *History of Maryland*, vol. 2, p. 101).

. . . there was chosen for *treasurer* of the province, Mr. Giles Brent . . . at St. Mary's, on 20th of March 1638. (Ibid, p. 140).

Seventy-three inhabitants of the Isle of Kent appointed Mr. Giles Brent their proxy to the Assembly. He was at this time (1642) Lord of the Manor of Kent Fort. (Ibid, p. 237).

Mr. Giles Brent, by commission of the 16th of December 1642, (appointed):

to be *Commander of our Isle and County Kent*, to be *chief captain* in all matters of warfare, and to be *chief judge* in all matters and things civil and crimnal happening within the said island, not extending to life or member or freehold.

[52]

Cap^t George Brent and Robert Brent, Gent

In 1643 Gov. Leonard Calvert decided to return to England, and in his absence, appointed Mr. Giles Brent Deputy Governor. To make this appointment known, he issued the following Proclamation:

By the Lieutenant General;—Whereas I am determined to go to England, I do hereby publish and declare to all Inhabitants of this Province, that I have nominated, appointed and elected *Mr. Giles Brent, Esq.*, to be Lieutenat General, Admiral, Chief Captain, Magistrate and Commander, as well by sea as land, of the Province of Maryland and of the Islands to the same belonging, in as large and ample manner as his Lordship by his Commission under the Great Seal, bearing date at St. Mary's the 4th September 1642, hath authorized me, for the present during my intended absence, until further order from his Lordship therein. Given at St. Mary's this 11th April, 1643. (Ibid, p. 252).

As the oath now taken by Giles Brent develops in some measure the nature of his powers at this time as Lieutenant General, it is here inserted as follows:----

You swear that you will be true and faithful to the right honourable Cecilius, Lord Proprietary of this Province of Maryland, and that you will defend and maintain to the utmost of your power all his just rights, interests, royal jurisdictions, and seignory in to and over the said Province, and the islands thereunto belonging; and you will faithfully serve him as his leutenant of the said Province; and in all other offices committed to your charge you will do equal right and justice to the poor and to the rich within the said Province after your cunning wit and power, according to the laws of the Province*; you shall delay or deny to no man right and justice; you shall not know of any attempt against his Lordship's right and domain in to and over the said Province and the people therein, but you shall resist and oppose to the utmost of your power; and make the same known with convenient speed to his Lordship; and you shall in all

[53]

^{*}This clause evidently relates to his office of Judge or Chief Justice of the Province or Provincial Court.

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

things faithfully counsel and advise his Lordship accordingly to your heart and conscience, So help you God.

(Capt. Cornwallis Giles Brent (seal) In presentia (Edward Parker

On 20 January 1643/4, Governor Brent issued a proclamation for the arrest of one Richard Ingle, mariner, and captain of the *Reformation* for treasonable utterances against the King. His ship was also seized. This arrest was based on testimony of one William Hardidge, *Taylor* and rather garrulous inhabitant of the Province. Ingle was arrested but at *his instigation* Hardidge *let fall his accusation* and *went to Virginia*. Ingle was freed or was allowed to escape, as Sheriff Packer subsequently recorded, there was then no public jail *but his own hands*. Ingle then went about his business of loading tobacco for export, in 'fact was loaned a small pinace by Governor Brent to navigate the shallower streams and even loaded on his ship 8,000 weight belonging to the governor himself, leaving Maryland without any show of discontent or dislike at all.

However, in February of the following year (1645), Ingle was back in Maryland with letters of marque from "King & Parliament" (meaning just *Parliament*, as King Charles I was holding court in Bristol, and Parliament was in session in London, and their forces were in armed combat). He seized the Dutch ship *Spiegel* (Looking Glass) in Saint George's River, and with its eleven guns and the twelve guns mounted on the *Reformation*, proceeded to make a *Man of War cruize*, plundering the estates of those of the Popish and Romish Religion. He even plundered the house of his good friend Capt. Cornwallis of everything except the bed on which his wife and children were lying, and took back captive to London, Gov. Giles Brent, Secretary Lewger and Thomas Copley. See suit below:—

Libel of Thomas Copley and the Brents against the ship *Reformation*. (Admiralty Court Libels 167, No. 205–P. R. O.)

Thomas Copley, Giles Brent and Margaret Brent, his sister agst *Reformacon* Captain Richard Ingle & John Durford, Mate;

[54]

Imprimis: that for the last 4, 5, 6, or 7 yrs last Giles & Margaret Brent have resided in Maryland, & the said Giles hath kept a house wife* & famalie at a place called Kent – & Margt. is sister to Giles, & did at divers times come to & reside with Giles Brent at his house at Kent aforsaid, & did keep or leave in her Brothers said house divers goods and chattels and household stuff & Margt. Brent had likewise a house in Md. at a place called St. Maries & Giles did at divers times reside for part of the year with his Sister at her house in St. Maries where he had certain goods &c. In anno Domini 1644 & in months therein respectatively concurring as also in Mch., Apl., & May 1645 G. B. had at his house & farm, divers Cattle and other commodities to the value of £2,000 lawful money a stock which was continually growing.

In the month & year above mentioned Rd Ingle was Captain & Commander & part owner of the *Reformacon* & the said John Durford was Ingles mate.

Ingle & Durford arr in one of the months aforsaid & after their arrival Ingle & Durford or some of Ingles Compy went aboard a pinace called the *Shotlocker* & took out of same one chest with clothes in it, two guns linen & other commodities of the value of £200 sterling all which articles did belong to Giles Brent.

In the months afsd G. B. & Marg. B. or one of them was owner of a certain pinnace called the *Phoenix* & Ingle or Durford or someone by their order seized the *Phoenix* with a small boat belonging to her and took out of the Phoenix bedding and other commodities to the value of 10 lb.

The said Pinnace & furniture was worth £50 legal money of England. Ingle took out of a boat belonging to Francis Brookes, goods chattels & commodities belonging to Giles Brent & newly bought by him & belonging to G. B. or M. B., or one of them Linen shoes stockings sugar &c to the value of £40—as also a little cabbonett containing Jewels &c belonging to Giles Brent, his wife, or Margarett Brent or one of them to the value of £20.

^{*}Father White states the daughter of Kittamaquund was seven years old in 1640; if that is correct, Giles Brent married the *Maryland Pocahontas* when she was twelve years old.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

Ingle or some by his order seized G. B. on the high sea & brought him to England & the said Brent has suffered a loss of $\pounds1,000$ in the loss to his Estate of his supervision & care.

Brent was detained a Prisoner on Capt. Ingles Ship or the Looking glass which Ingle was de facto possessed of.

Ingle seized the goods in the Schedule belonging to G. B. and M. B., or one of them & which were worth the several sums of money opposite to them (100 head neat cattle, 20 sheep, 100 hogs, 200 bushells wheat barly peas, 6157 lbs Tobacco, household goods, utencells, 8 Apprenticed Servants . . . all valued @ \pounds 960). (Thomas Copley's losses amounted to \pounds 2,000...)....

After Ingle had seized G. B. & T. C. (Thomas Copley) he put them on the *Looking Glass* which he took from a Dutchman, & when near Plymouth sent to the L. G. for John Durford whom he had made Master of the L. G. and one Been another of his mates to come aboard the *Reformacon* which they accordingly did. Ingle told them he wd have Brent & Copley thrown overboard but one of his mates would not agree to it, but Ingle would have done it if it had not been for the Mate who prevented him from so doing.

Rd Ingle & his ship were arrested and stayed at Maryland 1643/4 on a charge by one Wm. Hardige of words spoken by Ingle agst the Kings Majesty of England and chgd by said Hardidge to be treason. Hardidge let fall his accusation at instigation of Ingle & went to Va. (*Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol.1, P. 125-140).

Giles Brent returned to Maryland to straighten out his affairs, but was not to remain there long. Having married the daughter and only child of the Tyac or Emperor of the Piscataway Indians, *in her right*, he laid claim to the most part of Maryland, and so fell into contentious*, but futile dispute with Lord Baltimore. For this reason, and perhaps also because he was weary of the bickerings of the Puritans in Maryland, he crossed the Potomac and buried himself with his Indian bride in the wilderness of

^{*}It appears that Kittamaqund dying without brother or sister appointed his daughter to be Queen but that the Indians opposed it as being contrary to custom and chose a king of their own. According to their tribal laws brothers or sons of sisters were entitled to succeed rulers. (Md. Council Proceed-

Virginia, 1646*. He settled on the north shore of Aquia Creek at its mouth, and there he built a house which, with agreeable humor, he called *Peace*. Giles Brent thus became the *first citizen* of the *freshes* and also the northernmost English resident of Virginia. . . . In 1651, when settlers from the south in Virginia pattented land above that of Giles Brent, they all stopped by his home for refreshments and information. It was a uniform point of departure. (*Landmarks of Old Prince William*, p. 43)

When Lord Baltimore issued instructions in 1651 to Governor Stone of Maryland to include the land of Giles Brent, called by him *Peace*, as part of Maryland, Brent immediately appealed to the Virginia government (not desiring to find himself again a citizen of Maryland), viz.:

This day Capt. Gyles Brent exhibited his peticon to the Gourt and represented that being seated on the South side of Petomack river under the authority and by pattent under the Government of this Colony, Never the less the Lord Baltimore hath given instructions to his surveyor and Secretary, through grants yet to issue out of Maryland, (to issue) Grants for the Land belonging to the peticonr under this Colony, which this Court conceiveth to be contrary to the plain words of the said Lord Baltimore's grant and to the like of Virginia, according to a former act of the Assembly to that part.

In consideration of all of which the county court of Westmoreland, Virginia was ordered

to take care to preserve the bounds and Interests (of) the Colony of Virginia . . . and the inhabitants of Westmoreland and Lancaster were authorized if cause be, to afford them assistance therein. (Ibid. p. 603).

ings, Vol. 3, P. 403) At the conference between Col. Talbot & Wm. Penn, at Newcastle, 1684, Talbot said: "I look on an Indian Conquest or purchase to be a sufficient title to barr a weaker Indian pretension, but not to oppose an English Patentee that hath his charter from the crowne of England... and the right of *Captain Brent* who in right of his wife, the Piscataway Emporer's daughter and only child, pretended a right to the most part of Maryland, but could *doe noe good on't after a great bustle about it*. (Md. Hist. Mag., Vol. III, P. 30).

^{*}Since Giles Brent was a Member of the Maryland Council and swore in Governor Greene after the death of Leonard Calvert on 19 June 1647, he could hardly have had his residence in Virginia in 1646. The item from MCGC, p. 511, 21 Sept. 1668, "having 21 years experience of his fidelity in not feducing any Persons to the *Roman Catholic* religion" also confirms this date of arrival in Virginia.

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

Apparently Giles Brent lived a quiet and sequestered life in the wilderness country between the Potomac and Aquia creek, trading with the Indians and entertaining the many adventurous settlers from the James and York rivers who soon began viewing the land north of him.

18 April 1654, he and his wife Marie (Mary) of Westmoreland made a deed of gift to their daughter Mary Brent. In August 1658, he made a deed of gift to his son Giles and daughter Mary. He was still intent on holding his estate in Maryland and likewise adding to his Virginia estate, as the following records show:—

In the Bufinefs between Nicholas Seabrill and Capt. Giles Brent by confent of both parties it was agreed that an inqueft of the Old Neighbours (vizt) Mr. Nicholas Brook, Ralph Simkin and Mr. Richard Daines fhould to the beft of their Knowledge Lay forth the faid land and after it is laid out that the Sheriff poffefs the said Seabrill therewith and this to be a final Determination of the Bufinefs the said Brent paying Seabrill fifteen hundred pounds of Tobacco for cofts and Damages (vizt), five hundred pounds of Tobacco this Year and one Thoufand pounds of Tobacco the next Year which is Ordered and Confirmed Accordingly. (JHB 1619-1658-9 p. 103, 1655/6).

23 March 1661-2:

Whereas a charge of high treason and Murder was exhibited to this assembly against Wahanganoche, King of the Potomack Indians by captain Giles Brent, which was referred to a commission appointed to examine the same who by their report find the said charge unjustly lay'd, and no part thereof sufficiently proved against the said Wahanganoche, *it is ordered by the grand* assembly that the said Wahanganoche shall and is hereby fully acquitted and discharged from the same and from every part thereof.

It is ordered by this grand assembly upon the report of the committee appointed to enquire into the differences between the English and Indians that in satisfaction of the severall injuries and affronts done Wahanganoche, King of the Potamack Indians by captain Giles Brent, collonel Gerrard flowke, Mr. John Lord and captain George Mason, that the said captain Brent pay the said

[58]

Wahanganoche two hundred armes length of roanoke; and that collonel ffowke, Mr. Lord and captain Mason pay him one hundred armes length a peece, or that they pay and deliver him presently Matchcoates for the said roanoke of two armes length each, at twenty armes length every coate. (Hening, Vol. 2, pps. 149-155).

In addition these four men were fine, placed under bond and declared *incapable of holding any office civil or millitary in this countrey*. Their *removeall* must have done away with all government in Westmoreland County as it was then joined as a part of Northumberland. However, this was a period of extremist action by those both in and out of office. Certainly later records show that their standing in the Colony was not impaired. The trouble appears to have been cause by the murder of an Englishmen by an Indian, a quarrel over land bounds or a dispute concerning wild hogs.

21 September 1668 (MCGC, p. 511):

In cafe of *Capi'n Giles Brent* order of *Stafford* County dated 27th May 1668 reverfed, the Court having 21 years experience of his fidelity in not feducing any Persons to the *Roman Catholic* religion.

27 September 1671 (MCGC., p. 274):

Whereas Capt. Giles Brent appealed from an order of Stafford County in a difference between him and Mr. James Clifton about a p'cell of land given and assigned by Mrs. Margaret Brent to the said Clifton for the Dower of his wife it is after much debate and ferious examinations of their Severall pleas and evidences on both sides ordered that the aforfaid order of Stafford County be confirmed and that the faid Capt. Brent deliver the faid land or the value thereof to the said Clifton as woodland grownd and pay damages and cofts according to Act as in case of appeales als exec. (James Clifton married Anne Brent, sister of Capt. George Brent of "Woodstock").

The following grants of land in Virginia were issued to Col. Giles Brent.

LIEUT. COL. GILES BRENT, 768 acs. Northumberland Co., 20 Aug. 1651. Abutting N. E. upon Potomeck Riv., S. W. upon branch of Potomeck Cr., & Nly. upon Ocquiah river. Trans. of 15 pers: Dorothy Bottomly, Ellinor Colt, Marga. Carkawdy, Cor. an Ishman, Kath. his wife, John Hutchinson, Wm. Cooper, 1 Negrowoman, Mr. John Underhill, Henry Jones, Giles Wright, Joseph Randall, Staynes ----, Clement Stell, Sanders Udday. (Nugent p. 218) (P. B. No. 2, p. 333)

I, Sir William Berkeley . . . grant unto Lt. Colonel Giles Brent 1040 acres in Northumberland Co., abutting Easterly upon Potomeck Riv., Westerly upon the main woods, Northerly upon a Swamp & a small run of water, Southerly upon the woods towards the house of sd. Lt. Col. Brent. Sd. land due for transporting 21 persons. Dated 20 Aug. 1651. Daniel Gardner, Barbara Hales, Morris Owen, Xtopher Gouch, Wm. Milton, Jno Frederick, Wm Williams, Dorothy Lewis, Henry Biggs, Edwd Huntley, Grace Browne, John Raven, Rich'd a Welshman, Josie, Do:Bottomly, Elinor Colt, Mary Cureaday, Coran:Irishman, Kathy, his wife, John Hutchinson. This Patent was renewed on ye 25th May 1657 & Joyned to another Tract of 300 acres Land. (Northumberland County, Book 2, p 359).

"In the name of the Keepers of the Liberty's" &c. give &c. grant unto CAPT. GILES BRENT, 300 acs. Northumberland Co., 4 May, 1653, Abutting N. E. upon Quiriough (Quinicough) Riv. & S. E. upon his own land. Trans. of 6 pers: Tho. Conapsacke, Anne White, Fra. Kinge, Fra. Anchile, Richard Collesfored, John Bookwood.

(P. B. No. 3, p. 192) (Nugent p. 276)

LT. COL. GILES BRENT, 1518 acs. Westmoreland Co., 27 Nov. 1654, 768 acs, N. E. upon Petomeck Riv. & Nly. upon Aquia Riv; & 750 acs. N. E. upon Petomeck Riv., & N. W. upon his own land. 768 acs. granted to him 20 Aug. 1651 & 750 acs. granted to John Rookwood, 20 Aug. 1651, by him deserted & granted to sd. Brent by order &c., & for trans. of 15 pers: Dan. Gardner, Barbara Hayles, Morris Owen, Xpher. Gouth, (or Gouch), Wm. Milton, John Frederick, William Williams, Dorothy Lewis, Hen. Biggs, Edw. Huntly, Grace Browne, John Raven, Richard a Welchman, Jone—, John Coleman. (P. B. No. 3, p. 303) (Nugent p. 298)

CAPT. GILES BRENT, 300 acs. Westmoreland Co., 6 July 1654, Bounded with land of Zpher. Booze, Oqui

[60]

Riv. & his own land, including the *great rock*. Trans. of 6 pers: Richard Aston, Richard Hampton, David Henry, Robt. Mathews, David Lamkin, Walter Rawlins.

(P. B. No. 3, p. 308) (Nugent p. 299)

MRS. FRA. HARRISON, Widow, 1,000 acs. Westmoreland Co., 6 Oct. 1654, On N. E. side of Oquy Riv., W. upon land of Mr. Valentine Patten, N. E. upon a branch of Chapawasick Cr. & S. S. E. upon land of Capt. Giles Brent, being a devdt. of 300 acs. including the *great rock*. Trans. of 20 pers: Dr. Jeremy Harrison, Mrs. Fra. Harrison, Mrs. Elizabeth Andrews, Edward Moyle, Joyce Wilkinson, Anna, Maria, Christiana, Steph. Gardner, Edwd. Stardy, Mary Derrell, Jonas Page, Thomas Bull, John Duran, Robert Clerke, Fra. Mallard, Henry Downer, James Wilkenson, Symon Roch.

> (P. B. No. 3, p. 319) (Nugent p. 302)

SAME. 300 acs. in Gloster Co., upon the head of Fenton Cr., which issueth forth on the S. E. of Metopony Riv., 1 Nov. 1654, Beg. on S. Side of Aracyaco Swamp, extending S. W. upon land of Edwd. Simpson & S. E. upon land of Leonard Chamberlaine & Ashwell Batten. Trans. of 6 pers: Thomas Long, Richard Rawlins, Mary Browne, David Floyd, Richard James, William Browne; Walter Rawlins, land due for & placed to Lt. Col. Brents patt. of 300 acs.

(P. B. No. 3, p. 326) (Nugent p. 304)

JOHN HARRISON, 1,000 acs. Westmoreland Co., 4 Sept. 1655, Upon the head of Oqui (Aquia) Riv., lyeing W. N. W. upon Mr. Payton's land & E. N. E. upon Chapawansick. To have and to hold the said land to him the said John Harrison his Heyrs. for ever & for want of Heires to his Sister Mrs. Francis Harrison and the Heires of her body and for want of her Heires to Mr. Giles Brent of Peace in the County of Westmoreland his Heyrs. and Assignes for ever.

(P. B. No. 3, p. 391) (Nugent p. 319)

GILES BRENT, Esqr., 1340 acs. Westmoreland Co., 25 May 1657, 1040 acs. by patent dated 20 Aug. 1651 &

[61]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

300 acs. by patent, 6 June 1654, which tract adj. land of Christopher Bowes. *Renewed* 3 Nov. 1662.

(P. B. No. 4, p. 92, (134))

(Nugent p. 345)

CAPT. GYLES BRENT, 312 acs. on S. side of Pamonkey Riv., bounding S. Ely, with a rivulett parting this from land of Capt. Anth. Langstone. 4 Sept. 1662, Marginal note: The true date appears to be 1661 as by order of the General Ct., 19 Apr. 1708. Trans. of 6 pers: Wm. Harris, Tho. Martin, Mary Wood, Edw. Jones, Samll. Clay, Fra. Faire.

> (P. B. No. 4, p. 307, (421),) (Nugent p. 398)

GILES BRENT, Esqr., 1000 acs. Westmoreland Co., 29 Nov. 1662, In Chapawansick CR., beg. at the head of land of Mr. Walter Broadhurst, extending on both sides of the run of sd. Cr. &c. N. N. Wly. up the sd. run, *including the Rock line to Caves called Machezan. Renewal* of patent dated 24 Nov. 1658. (By Sir Wm. Berkeley).

(P. B. No. 4, p. 321, (441),) (Nugent p. 402)

CAPT. GYLES BRENT, 1000 acs. W'moreland Co., 29 Nov. 1662, In Chapawansicke Cr., beg. at head line of Mr. Walter Broadhurst, extending on both side of the run of two sd. Cr. &c. including the Rocke and two Caves called Machezan. *Renewal* of patent dated 24 Nov. 1658. (P. B. No. 5, p. 233, (149),) (Nugent p. 470)

LT. COL. GYLES BRENT, 1518 acs. W'moreland Co., 20 Nov. 1662, 768 acs. N. F. upon Petomeke Riv., S. W. upon a branch of Petomeck Cr. & Nly. on Oquio River; 750 acs. N. E. upon Petomeck Riv. & N. W. upon his own land. *Renewal* of patent dated 27 Nov. 1654.

(P. B. No. 5, p. 283, (239),) (Nugent p. 485)

CAPT. GILES BRENT, 1000 acs. bee it more or less, W'moreland Co., 29 Mar. 1666, Upon the head of Oqui Riv., lying W. N. W. upon Mr. Paytons land &c, E. N. E. upon the head of Chapawansick &c. Granted unto John Harrison 4 Sept. 1655 and for want of heires of his body to his sister *Mrs. Francis Harrison*, and for want of heires of her body to Capt. Giles Brent &c.

> (P. B. No. 5, p. 532, (652),) (Nugent p. 565)

[62]

THE WILL OF GILES BRENT

In the Name of God Amen. I, *Giles Brent* of *Retirement* in Stafford County in Virginia, Esquire, contemplating the uncertainty of my time of death do ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, my body to the earth and my Soul I bequeath to the mercy of my Savior Christ, all my worldly estate I appoint to my Executors to be disposed of as followeth:

To my daughter Mary Fitzherbert I give five ewes and a ram.

To my son and heir *Giles Brent* and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, I give for ever all my lands, rights unto lands and reversions of lands any ways due to me in either England, Virginia or Maryland, and for want of such heirs, then unto mine own right heirs, and for want of such then to the right heirs of my *Honored Father Richard Brent*, *Esquire*, deceased ANTIENTLY Lord of the Mannors of Admington and Lark Stoke in the County of Gloucestershire in England.

After my debts paid I give all my goods moveable or immoveable whatsoever to be disposed of as followeth: three thousand pounds of good tobacco with cask to be given by them my Executors unto pious use where and to whom they shall see fitt for which doing and how and to whom given I Will that to none else but God they shall be accountable.

I also Will that to Mr. Edward Sanders they give four ewes and a ram and to John Howard four ewes and a ram.

Executors of this my last Will and Testament I appoint my son *Giles Brent* and my Brother *Richard Brent* and my Brother *William Brent* both in England and as Attorneys in their Executorship untill my said Brothers shall otherwise order and I do appoint *Mr. Edward Sanders* and *John Howard* above mentioned both of Stafford County to be and to act, and it is my Will that after my debts and my Legacies paid my said Executors stand possessed of all my goods and personal estate to the sole use of my son *Giles Brent* then to be delivered into his sole dispose when it shall please God that he hath arrived to the age of one and twenty years.

[63]

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

In Witness unto this my within written last Will and Testament I have hereinto set my hand and seal this last day of August, Anno Domini, 1671.

Giles Brent (Seal)

Probated 16 February 1671 (O. S.)

Children (by first marriage; none by second):

- 27 I Richard, named in Margaret's will but not in father's, so probably d. v. p.
- + 28 11 GILES
 - 29 III Mary, m. Capt. John Fitzherbert and died childless.

(15) CAPT. GEORGE³ BRENT (George², Richard¹) was born at *Defford*, Worcestershire, England circa 1640, and died at *Woodstock*, Stafford County, Virginia—his will was written 6 April 1694 and probated before I Sept. 1700, the date of his eldest son, George Brent's will (the son in his will mentions land given him by his father). He arrived in Virginia circa 1670, and settled above his uncle Giles Brent in Stafford County. He married (1) circa 1670, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. William Greene and his wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Layton, of Worcestershire, England. She was born 1654/5, and died in childbed, 26 March 1686, and is buried at Aquia cemetery north of Stafford Courthouse. The copper plate has been removed from her tomb but on the stone is carved the following inscription, which is still legible:—

SHE WAS THE ELDEST DAUGH. OF WM. GREENE
ESQR OF CLIFF
ORDSINN BY
MARY ELDEST
DAUGHTER OF
S ^R W ^M LAYTON
OF FEKNAMIN
WORCESTERSH
ERE HER AGE 31 YEARS

[64]



Tombs of Capt. George Brent of *Woodslock* (15) and his two wives; second wife Maria on his right; first wife Elizabeth on his left, at Old Aquia.

Capt. George Brent married (II), 27 March 1687, Mary*, relict of Col. William Chandler, of Charles County Maryland, whose will was probated 18 May 1685, and daughter of Lady Baltimore (Iane Lowe) by Henry Sewell, Secretary of Maryland. She was born 1658/9 and died 12 March 1693/4. Her tomb is also at Aquia, viz:--



It is probable that Capt. George Brent married before coming to Virginia a sister of William Fitzhugh, his contemporary and very close friend of Stafford County, Virginia. William Fitzhugh, in his letters published in the Va. Mag. of Hist. & Biog., addresses him as "Dear Brother."

*These to Capt. George Brent, in Virginia:

London, 8ber, 1687.

London, 8ber, 1687. Sr.—I acknowledge my receipt of yr oblinging letter, and do verily, heartily wish you much ioye and happiness with my wife's daughter, whom (I under-stand) yo have lately married; I assure yo, I should esteem it an advantage to me, and a great credit to Maryld, would affairs in Virga dispense with yr settling in that Province. But this happiness I cannot hope for, tho I will not despair of obtaining my desire in this particular, since we live in an age in which stranger things have happened. I must, indeed, owe there is in this wish of mine, a great mixture of Interest, as well as of respect, and value that I have for you which the L know to be no very good complement I have for you, which, tho I know to be no very good complement, may yet prove a good argument of my desires, of serving you, when the advantage will be much my own. But I will not, any longer, insist on this subject, leaste I appear to be much selfe interested, and so not fitt to be believed at the same time that, I assure you, I am, with respect and kindness, Your most faithful humble servant,

C. Baltemore

My service to yr Bedfellow.

[65]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

In spite of the fact that he was a Roman Catholic, George Brent was one of the most useful and important men in the northern part of the colony. He was apparently the most active lawyer also. Below are some of the positions of trust he held:---

Att A Generall Assembly Began att James Citty the 10th day of Nouember 1682 Thefe ffollowing Orders of publique charge and leuy were made . . .

To Mr George Brent & Mr Wm ffitzhugh undertakers for Potomeck Garrison for themselves Commanders officers Soldiers and Indians.

wrt.t.

	* 10Dacco
According to Law,	
To ditto for Caske for the said Tobacco	14786
To ditto for arrears of Caske not allowed	d in 1680- 3695
To Mr Geo: Brent & Mr Wm ffitzhugh	for one Month
provision for 40 Supernemerary Soldie	rs att Potomeck
Garrison	
(J.H	I. B. p. 171)
U -	1 / /

Genl Ct. deeds No 3. 1682-1689, pp. 57-58: Lord Culpeper's commiffion of the 2d of May. 1683, appointing George Brent receiver general north of the Rappahannock. (M. C. G. C. p. 523).

Saturday May 10th 1684. The Houfe mett and Called ouer . . . And forafmuch as it doth Appeare, That ye Capt. Geo. Brent hath by his prudent Manage & Good Conduct, Pformed Good feruice for ye Country not only with his Soldiers in their proper ftation, but Alsoe upon the Honble prefedents Command (when ye Seneca Indians infested those partes) marcht to ye Affistance of Capt. Jones and the Inhabitants of Rappahannock of whofe feruices this Houfe hath Receaued Godd Accompt And to the end that fuch merritt & Labour & trauile of his foldiers may not be unrewarded, and for ye encouragm't of others to be dilligent & Vigillent in ye Pformance of The Houfe of Burgeffes have Refolued, their Duty. That the sd. Capt. Brent be paid by the publique the fome of one thousand pounds of tobaccoe, as a Gratuety And his Corporall be paid four hundred pounds of tobaccoe, & to each of his men, Two hundred & fifty pounds of tobaccoe: As a ffree and voluntary Beneuolence from this Houfe. (J. H. B. 1659/60 - 1693, p. 218).

[66]
Xber 4th 1685: As to the Claims of Capt. Brent ...

It does appear to us, that when he was upon ye Countries fervice, purfuant to his Excellencies Commands, there was a neceffity of giving an account of his proceedings to Mr Secretary, being ye next Councellour, and ye Countries Credit being foe very bad, noe perfon wharever could be procurred to goe on such a meffage, unleffe Capt: Brent would oblidge himfelfe for payment. It would therefore be thought hard, that he fhould fuffer for ferving ye Countrey, therefore wee concieve he ought to be paid twelve hundred paounds of Tobaccoe & Caske. (Legislative Journals of the Council of Colonial Va., Vol. I, p. 87).

Mr. George Brent took the Oath of a Burgeffe, but not the Oath of Allegiance & Oath of fupremacy, 25 April 1688. He represented Stafford County. (J. H. B. 1659/60 - 1693, p. 291).

Mr. George Brent is the King's Attorney General in suit vs. William Fitzhugh, 1 May 1688. (Ibid, p. 300), viz:

That part of the Report of the Committee relating to ye abufe put vpon *Stafford* County & the whole Country by Lt Coll *Wm ffitz-Hugh* read & confirm'd.

Mr Speaker acquaints the Houfe that he delivered the papers relateing to the fame to Capt *Geo: Brent* the King's Attorney Genll.

Capt. Brent acquaints the Houfe of the receipt of the papers & the reafon that he did not perfecute was that his Commiffion determined (ended) before the Generall Court & that the papers fhould be produced to Mr Edmund Jennings his Majesties Attorney Generall when he comes to town.

This suit against Fitzhugh concerned a tobacco levy, the legality of which appears to have been disputed; as the outcome was not recorded in the *Journal* the matter must have arisen over political differences. The interesting feature is that George Brent did not *persecute* his friend and collaborator.

Capt. George Brent was agent with William Fitzhugh for the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, until his death in 1699. He succeeded Col. Ludwell. Fitzhugh carried on alone until his death, when he was succeeded by Robert Carter in 1702.

[67]

The following grants of land were made to Capt. George Brent before 1690:---

Mr. George Brent 1391 acres on a branch of the north fork of little Hunting Creek. 6 Nov. 1677. For the transportation of James Elavis, Thomas Strickland, Noell Whaley, William Whalley, James Levins, William Thompson, Peter Pencon, Jo Almond, Wm. Davis, Thomas Boteriux, Andrew Williams, Wm. Sims, John Archer, Thomas Lightwood, John Johnson, Elizabeth Cherrington, Elizabeth Wingell, *George Brent*, James Ashton, Thomas Lewis, Edmund West, John Sallen, Avice Woolen, Thomas Peace, Ralph Deane, John Wilkes, Thomas Dunn. (L. B. 6, p. 226).

Mr. George Brent 1143 acres on the north side of Mr. Mathews land and on Hunting Creek. 7 Nov. 1677. for the transportation of William Turner, Wm. Sexty, Thomas Hix, Henry Lindell, John Jones, *George Brent*, *Henry Brent*, Henry Mildmay, John Thompson, Anthony Shelton, Richard Hardman, Mary Hardman, George Wilkes, *James Clifton*, Edmund Fitzherbert, *Elizabeth Greene*, John Adams, Charles Baker, Mathew Davis, Evan Jones, Ralph Fleet, John Hoskins. (Land Book 6, p. 625).

George Brent, 584 acres in Stafford County on Little Hunting Creek, beginning near the mouth of said Creek and adjoining the said Brents own land and that of Mr. James Clifton - 14 December 1677 - for transportation of *George Brent*, John Fitzherbert, Anthony Williams, Ann Brent, Dorothy Fitzherbert, George Matlett, Elizabeth Brent, Mary Brent, Edward Barton, Thomas Bird, Roach, Pethenton, Chan'r Veale. (L. B. 6, p. 625.)

Besides this land George Brent was a partner with Hayward, Robert Bristow and Richard Foote, in the Brent Town tract, which follows.

BRENT TOWN OR BRENTON

After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and upon the arrival in England (1685) of the first batch of Huguenot refugees, Nicholas Hayward, a notary public of London and the son of a merchant

[68]

in the Virginia trade, conceived the plan of utilizing these desirable emigrants to colonize a tract of land that he had recently acquired on the Potomac, adjoining William Fitzhugh.

Fitzhugh, on learning of Hayward's purpose, seemed impressed by the possibilities of the scheme and in a letter to Hayward, May 20, 1686, offered to seat 150 to 200 of these families on a large tract of his own, and incidentally to take Hayward's land off his hands . . .

Hayward, however, declined this proposal, but realizing from Fitzhugh's representations that the tract he had at first intended to colonize was too small for the purpose, he formed a partnership with Richard Foote, his brother-in-law, and Robert Bristow, both merchants of London, and George Brent of Woodstock, Virginia, to purchase from Lord Culpeper, then proprietor of the Northern Neck, a tract of 30,000 acres 'in the forest' of what was then Stafford county. The grant, dated January 10, 1686/7, described the land as, 'All that tract, Territory or parcel of Land Containing by estimation thirty thousand Acres be the same more or less, Scituate, lying and being in or near the said County of Stafford in Virginia aforesaid, Between the Courses of the said Two Rivers, Rappahannock and Potowmack, backwards, at least six miles Distant from the said Main River and from any Land already seated and inhabited, and upon and Between the Southwest (Cedar Run) and Northeast (Broad Run) Branches of Ocaquan Creek and from thence towards the Mountains'.

Hayward then obtained a dispensation from James II granting to the proposed colonists permission to freely exercise their religion . . . dated February 10, 1686/7, viz:

Whereas our Trusty and well beloved *George Brent* of Woodstock, in our County of Stafford in that our Collony of Virginia, Richard Foote and Robert Bristow of London, Merchants, & Nicholas Hayward of London, Notary Public, have by their humble Petition informed us that they have purchased of our right trusty and well beloved Thomas Lord Culpeper a certain tract of land in our said Colony between the Rivers of Rappahannock and Potomac containing of estimation Thirty thousand acres lying in

[69]

or near our said County of Stafford some miles distant from any present settlement or Inhabitants and at or about Twenty Miles from the foot of the mountains, upon part of which Tract of Land the Pet'rs have projected and do speedly designe to build a Towne with convenient fortifications, and doo therefore pray that for the encouragement of Inhabitants to settle in the said Towne and plantation wee would be pleased to grant them the free exercise of their Religion, wee have thought fitt to condescend to their humble request and wee do accordingly give and grant unto the Pet'rs and to all and every the Inhabitants which are now or hereatter shall bee settled in the said Towne and Tract of Land belonging to them as is above mentioned, the free exercise of their Religion without being prosecuted or molested upon any penall laws or other account for the same, which wee do hereby signifie unto you to the end you may take care and give such orders as may be requisite. That they enjoy the full benefit of these our gracious intentions to them.

"Provided they behave themselves in all civill matters so as to become peaceable and Loyall subjects, and for so doing this shall be your warrant and so wee bid you heartuly farewell.

The 'towne' so to be established, received the name of *Brent Town*, and a block house was built on the lower side of Town run in the 'southeast corner of Fauquier, not far from the modern village of Sowego. This position had the strategic advantage of 'overlooking' the Iroquois trail which followed the original 'plain path' of the Susquehannocks between their trading posts on Conoy island in the Potomac and Occaneechi island in the Roanoke, and, as a frontier fort, was locally important during the period of the Iroquois occupation of that portion of the Piedmont.

George Brent now lost no time in the development of the property and to provide access to it, cut the 'Brent Town road' from the Potomac up the Beaverdam branch of Aquia and across Dorrell's run to the new town site, where, by June 1, 1688, he had established a few pioneers. Hayward in London, however, was less successful. In his efforts to secure the Huguenots as colonists he encountered the organized competition of Carolina and other

[70]

states, and although a few families were planted, in the end his project to settle the tract with French Protestants failed. One of his 'broadsides' written in French and circulated in London in the early summer of 1687, explains the terms under which colonization was invited:

The proprietors of the land * * * make the following propositions for the encouragement of persons who plan to emigrate into that country and there make a permanent establishment, that is to say,

'To the first to present themselves they will sell, for the sum of ten pounds sterling cash, at four '*ecus* to the pound sterling, 100 acres of land near enough to the town to build a house upon it. Under this offer the purchasers, and their heirs, will become proprietors of the said land in perpetuity, subject only to a quit rent of four shillings sterling per annum i. e. double the proprietary quit rent. * * *

'For the further encouragement of such families as shall first present themselves, who cannot or do not wish to pay cash, and who desire to be assisted by these proprietors, they offer to lease to such persons 100 acres of land for a farm and one acre in the said town for a house, and to furnish to each family nails and other hardware in sufficient quantity to build a house in size 26 to 28 feet long and 14 to 16 feet wide, and 15 bushels of indian corn for their subsistence the first year, all at an annual rent of 4 'ecus (or one pound sterling).

'If any shall find 100 acres too much or not enough, what they want may be leased on a basis in proportion to that stated above, but upon the same conditions'.

After the failure of Hayward's plan, Brent, who was a Roman Catholic, took occasion, on the succession of William and Mary in 1689, to offer the Brent Town tract as a refuge for his co-religionists in England. (H. C. Groome, *Faquier During Proprietorship*, p. 22 etc)

It does not appear that this last plan was ever considered seriously, and by 1691 the final failure of all plans to settle the thirty thousand acres of Brent Town was apparent. However, the Town itself did contain some settlers. In the end 'the four interests

[71]

descended undivided among the heirs of the original proprietors,' the Brent interests passing from George of Woodstock to his grandson George (44), and from him to his grandson George (82), and in 1804 at his death, to Daniel Carroll Brent (112), distant cousin and a great, great, great grandson of Col. Gyles Brent of Maryland and Virginia. (For more interesting details of Brent Town, see Fairfax Harrison's Landmarks of Old Prince William, chapter XIII).

WILL OF GEORGE BRENT, OF WOODSTOCK

In the name of God Amen. I George Brent of Wood Stock in Virginia, contemplating the fate of this mortal life do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following:

First, I bequeath my soul to God, my Creator, & to the infinite mercies of my Redeemer my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ by whose passion and merits alone I hope for salvation, through the divine justice, of God the Father and the holy Ghost.

I bequeath my body to the earth to be buried in a Christian manner, & all my worldly estate to be disposed of as follows (viz) to my son and heir, George Brent and to his heirs for ever, I give all my lands & Rights to lands in England.

Also I give to my said son George Brent, & to the heirs of his body all my lands at Wood Stock, viz five hundred acres bought of Giles Brent, Esq. three hundred acres bought of Mr. Henry Peyton, two hundred acres, part of five hundred bought of Mary Rinit-the other sold to Mr. Nicholas Hayward, and nine hundred acres that lies between mine and Mr. John Guin's land. Also I give to my said son and to the heirs of his body (page missing (Daugh)ter Maria & for default of such heirs to my daughter Martha and the heirs of her body and for default of such heirs to my son Henry and his heirs for ever. To my said son Henry Brent & to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten I give four hundred acres the half of eight hundred acres of land held betwixt Colo. Fitzhugh & me & at Powels Creek, which we have agreed not to take the advantage of survivorship & as I would, so I know he will keep promise & confirm to him my said

[72]

son—this is the land Harman Salley leased one hundred acres of. Item. I give to my said son Henry Brent and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, six hundred and six acres, and part of my great tract at Brenton viz-six acres in the town and six hundred in the Country, being three town lots to be laid out together both in town and Country.

To my son *Robert Brent* and to the heirs of his body, six hundred and six acres of the said Brenton tract in form and manner aforesaid—I bequeath To my son *Nicholas Brent* and to the heirs of his body I give four hundred and four acres of Brenton tract in manner as afore'd . . . (three pages missing) each their respective bodies.

I give to my daughter *Maria Brent* and the heirs of her body my plantation at Quanticoe bought of Richard Rechlein, being three hundred acres, and for default of such heirs, to my son *Henry Brent*, & to the heirs of his body & for default of such heirs, to my daughter *Martha Brent*, & the heirs of her body.

To my son *Henry Brent* I give my land at Swanson's Creek on Patuxon River, in the province of Maryland that descended to me from my Brother *Henry Brent* who was Godfather to my said son Henry, the said plantation and all its Appertenances to him my son Henry and the heirs of his body & for default of such heirs, to my daughtter Maria and the heirs of her body & for default of such to my daughter Martha and the heirs of her body, & for default of such, the reversion in my heir at law, in whom by operation & descent in law in all the estates tail in this my will made there is a (page missing) his heirs for ever I give the tract of seventeen hundred acres of Land upon Aquia Run where my Quarter is, having taken the deeds in his name, & also I give to him the said Nicholas one Bull and all the female cattle upon the said plantation together with the brand mark N B used upon the plantation and also six sows & one boar upon that plantation.

And my will is that at the age of sixteen he be possessed of the said Cattle, Hogs, & six Ewes & go to live there.

All the rest of my lands not disposed of in this will, I give to my son & heir George Grent & to his heirs for ever

under no other restraint or reservation but only to see my debts faithfully paid and my will full performed.

Which said lands I will here enumerate, viz-one thousand acres at Nomanie where Morgan Williams is tenant which either descends or escheats to me, upon the death of Mr. Arthur Balderoe from whom I have not heard this ten years, & said Williams is now my tenant, but if Balderoe should be living or have disposed of it, or any nearer heir should appear Let not my son meddle with it I charge him upon my Blessing. Next five thousand acres now at Brenton in my great tract not before disposed of. 3ly five hundred acres at the mouth of Quanticoe that I bought of Mr. William Browne on which Gibson is tenant of part. 4ly, five hundred and fifty-five acres called Budgins on which Morie Peake is tenant. 5ly one thousand one hundred and forty three acres on which Robert Williams is tenant. 6ly, one tract not seated of 1391 acres lying near Budgins on which there is yet no tenant. Now you must know that this 1391 acres of land last mentioned was surveyed by one Thomas Osborne who by his will giving me his whole estate, this survey came to me & I obtained a patent in my own name after his death, but have since inderstood that Robert Hankes paid to the said Osborne one thousand pounds of tobacco for some of the said land which never was confirmed to him therefore my will (two pages missing), place put by and under the quit rents of six shillings yearly, to be paid when the said Wm. arrives at full age, & not before. And now I haveing made all the devises I design in my lands I shall only refer those that are concerned in this my will to certain registers in my great Ledger which will show how I acquir'd my lands, how I hold them, the time and place of executing the deeds, Patents and conveyances, what records to repair to and where to find the conveyances in an alphabetical method placed, & marked with respective Letters which method I have taken and now publish in this my will because in this country Children differ for want of being well informed in their rights-given by, or descending from their Parents.

As for my personal estate I dispose it in manner following, first I give to pious uses two thousand pounds of tobacco & casks to be disposed of by my Executors as to them shall seem most convenient, for which they are to be accountable to none but God Almighty.

[74]

God having blessed me with twenty five negroes young and old besides any that I had with my dear last wife, I do dispose of as in manner following: To my son George I give Goliah, Flora, Punch, Sall, Jogo alias Jack, them and increase for ever. To my son Nicholas I give Caesar, Great Pompey, Deborah and Samuel which last five are at his quarter them & their increase for ever. To my son Robert I give Will, Great Jack & Rachael, Will's wife and their increase for ever. To my daughter *Elizabeth Brent* I give Frank, Charles, Jinney, & Valentine them and their encrease for ever. To my son *Henry* I give Little Pompey, Bess his wife & Betty their daughter them & their increase for ever. To my two youngest daughters Maria and Martha I give Bridget and her son Will and Daughters Maria & Lucy & George (Maria's Children) & Margaret (Deborah's Daughter) them and their encrease to be equally divided betwixt them-that is to say those six & what encrease shall come until one of them shall arrive at the age of eighteen or be married & then to be divided equally between them, and my will is that if any of my children die under age and unmarried that his or her part shall be divided amongst all my children equally both in negroes and other chattels . . . (two pages missing), before it be twelve years old & my Daughter do not marry to leave more Children, that in such case the said two Negroes shall remain to my three children by my last most dear wife, both them and their encrease, viz to Henry, Maria and Martha or to the survivors of them.

To my son *Robert* I give all the female cattle at that quarter which I have given him in this my will & the brand RB belonging to that quarter.

To my daughter *Elizabeth* I give ten cows & a bull, six sows and a boar & my will is that they be paid to her at the day of marriage or age of eighteen which shall first happen.

To my son *Henry* six cows, six sows and six ewes & my mare Jewell & her last years colt.

To my two daughters *Maria and Martha* I give twelve Cows, twelve sows & twelve ewes, equally to be divided at the age of eighteen in the eldest & on day of marriage of either which shall first happen.

To my son *Robert* I give my mare Rose and all her encrease.

75

To my son Nicholas I give the bay mare and her en crease.

To my son *Robert* six ewes and do will that at the age of seventeen, he go to his plantation & have the management of his estate, but not to sell anything besides his crops until he be of full age & so my meaning is for my son Nicholas altho have not yet before expressed it. All my plate I give to my son *George* & do order him to pay to his sister *Elizabeth* and his two Brothers *Nicholas* and *Robert Brent* five pounds sterling money to buy each of them a piece of plate, this plate given my son *George* is all marked with my coat of Arms. I give my wedding ring to my son *George Brent* it being his Mother's & her diamond ring to her daughter *Elizabeth*, my great plain (three pages missing).

However I positively will they shall be paid the debts due to me I hope will far over pay mine, but in case there should be any accident, I will and desire that for this two next crops all my servants and slaves be employed about making good tobacco & put under good overseers & a great stock of tobacco that way rais'd to pay my debts speedily in case those due me should not come in well, which if they do & discharge my debts without my crops, then it will be of greater advantage to my children but still for the good of my soul which I must desire my friends and children to be very careful of & not neglect or delay the payment of my debts but in the first place to settle them faithfully.

To my son George I give twelve cows & the remaining part of my sheep & all the breeding sows I have on this plantation where I live: my draught oxen I give four to my son George, to Robert & Nicholas each a yoke as they go to their own plantations, my stock of horses at (two pages missing), these are both tobacco debts, the first is to be found in sa'd Mason's ledger & the other I do not know to whom it is due or the amount of the sum but have heard that it was 8000 pounds or thereabouts & think it is to one Magone & another debt in which Mr. Mason and myself were jointly involved for Indian corn to one Elisha Mellows of Barbados for which he hath our body has demanded it of me; the debt is about 2000 lbs. tobacco—now the reason that I mention these things in my

[76]

will is, Because I most earnestly desire they may be paid to those, that they of right belong, and that no act of limitation be pleaded or any pretence of that nature in these or any other debts that are found to stand unpaid, by my books. I confess it is some prejudice they have not been demanded all this time when tobacco has laid so much upon my hands, but (The remainder of the document is missing. It appears from the records of Prince William County that the will was dated April 6, 1694. The last page in the MS. is numbered 25. Pages 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 12, 15, 16, 19, 20, 21, 24, and an unknown number of pages at the end are missing. The will is apparently an autograph, and has many corrections in the same hand, which would lead to the supposition that it was the original draft of which a fair copy was afterwards made.) (VM 18, p. 96 etc).

By a deed* in Prince William county it is shown that the will of George Brent, of Woodstock, was dated April 6, 1694, and by it he gave 2,020 acres out of Brenton to his eldest son, and directed that the same should be erected into a manor and a whole one quarter of said tract afterwards vested in George Brent, Esq'r., grandson of George Brent, the first named and grandfather to George Brent, grandfather of the present George Brent, and his son Robert, who was father to the present George Brent, sold portions of the land to Wm. Brent of Richland, father of Daniel Carroll Brent. The deed from George Brent (grandfather of the present George Brent), was dated 1778, and that from Robert Brent in 1780. The will of said William Brent is Stated to have been dated Ian. 8, 1782.

^{*}George Brent late of Woodstock, Virginia, Esq., ancestor of George Brent of Aquia, Stafford County, Virginia ... being seized with $\frac{1}{4}$ of a larger tract of land called *Brenton* by will dated April 6, 1694, devised 2020 A. to his eldest son and sd $\frac{1}{4}$ did afterwards become invested in George Brent, Esq., his grandson who is the grandfather of George Brent of Stafford County (1785)... by a deed dated 1768 George Brent & Robert Brent, his only son & heir in 1768 conveyed to William Brent, Daniel Carroll & Henry Rogers, this sd $\frac{1}{4}$ (Book "W", p. 85, Pr. Wm. Co. Va.) There was an earlier deed referring to this same transaction, (B. "Q", p. 472), George Brent, Gent., of Stafford Co. & Robert Brent, merchant of Stafford Co., to John Newman, (lease). Also B. "Q", p. 467, 26 April 1767: George Brent of Stafford Co., Gent., to Robert Brent, land left by will of George Brent, late of Stafford Co. Va. dec'd and devised by him to Robert Brent, father to sd George Brent party to these presents.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

John Hurst of Stafford County, Carpenter, aged about 72 years, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposeth and saith that about fifty years ago he well knew George Brent, Gentleman, who died about two years after. That he then lived in Stafford County afsd at a plantation which was then and still is called Woodstock where this Depont worked for the said George and was well acquainted with his family being employed for sometime on the said Plantation and hath heard the sd George Brent and others say that he came into Virginia from England and the sd George Brent told this depont that he was sent to his uncle Giles Brent to know how to live, and which Giles Brent* this depont heard died and left issue Giles and William which Giles this depont heard died and his brother William whom this depont well knew inherited the Estate, which William went to England to sue for an estate but never returned but one William Brent, since dead, came from England with his mother (whom Alexander Scott, dec'd, late minister of Overwharton Parish in Stafford county afsd, married) and got possession of the family Estate as his son and died some few years since, leaving issue two sons.

That he knew George Brent, the aforsd George Brent's son and heir who died unmarried. and also knew Nicholas Brent the aforsd George Brent's second son who was married but died soon after and this depont near heard the sd. Nicholas ever had any issue and believes he had none because he knows Robert Brent the third son of the sforsd George Brent, lived at the aforsd plantation called Woodstock and enjoyed the rest of his Father's Estate till the time of his death which happened above 25 years ago, but what certain time he can't remember and this depont further saith that George Brent now living at Woodstock aforsd is the said eldest son and heir of the sd Robert Brent, deceased.

That this depont hath lived about 38 years constantly within six miles of *Woodstock* aforsd and it is upwards of 50 years ago since he first knew and lived near the same, but at times removed to a distance from it.

John Hurst

^{*}John Hurst has confused Giles the son with Giles (8) the father. It was Giles (28) the son of Giles, the immigrant to Maryland and Virginia, who had sons Giles III and William. John Hurst did not know either Giles, but stated he had *heard*.

Cap^t George Brent and Robert Brent, Gent

John Simpson of Stafford County, Planter, aged about 69 years, being sworne on the Holy Evangelist deposeth and saith that he hath been informed and believes that he was born within ten miles of *Woodstock* in the County aforsd and while he was a child this Depont's father and mother' removed to live on the sd plantation of Woodstock and continued there till he was about 15 or 16 years of age when he removed about a mile from thence and continued there till he came of full age and married and hath lived ever since till this time within 20 miles of the said plantation.

That this depont perfectly well remembers George Brent, Gent., deceased, who lived at Woodstock when this deponents father & mother removed there and well knew George his eldest son, Nicholas his second son and Robert his third son besides whom he had two daughters Anna Maria and Elizabeth who afterwards married one Longman and went with him to England which children. he had by his first wife whom this depont knew but does not remember her name with any certainty but believes it was Elizabeth. That the said George married a second wife named Mary as this depont believes and had by her issue Henry and daughter Mary and another Martha. That this depont knows George Brent the son died unmarried; believes Nicholas married because he told him so but never heard of any issue and believes he left none because he knows Robert his brother enjoyed the family estate till his death and that George his eldest son and heir now living at Woodstock aforsd enjoys the same.

That this depont always understood and was informed by his father in Particular who served his time with the first named George Brent that the sd George was born in England and came from thence to Virginia.

John Simpson

At a Court held for Stafford County, June the 9th 1747 John Hurst and John Simpson made oath to their depositions in Court which on moetion of George Brent, Gent., are admitted to record.

Children, first marriage:

30 I George*, d. u. m. 2 September 1700.

*Abstract of will of George, (eldest son of Capt. George Brent) I Sept. 1700: 9 Oct. 1700. . . .

[79]

- 31 II Nicholas, d. s. p. 18 Dec. 1711; m. April 1711, Jane, daughter of Capt. Thomas Mudd of Maryland.
- + 32 III ROBERT
 - IV Anna Maria, eldest daughter. b. 8 May 1677; d.v.p. 17 Feb. 1685.

+ 33 v ELIZABETH

Children, second marriage:

+ 34 VI HENRY

+ 35 VII MARY

I George Brent of Woodstock in Virginia . . . to my brother Nicholas Brent, all my lands and rights to lands in the Kingdom of Great Britain, given me by my father . . . also my new dwelling house, and all the lands, tenements and appurtenances thereto, according to my father's will, and also 1000 acres in Nominie, in such a manner as it was bequeathed to me in my father's will . . . 400 acres near Budgens . . . as to my Brent Towne land the first 2020 acres . . . and also the 5,000 acres of Brent Towne not disposed of . . . all my plate and the gold ring which was my mother's wedding ring and my set of gold buttons . . . also all land on Hunting Creek not disposed of . . . two negroes . . . to my brother Robert Brent my land at Quantico, 500 acres bought by my father from Mr. William Boame . . . 555 acres called Cadgers on which is a rent charge by my father's will of 500 lbs. of tobacco per year for three years to Robert King's widow . . . 400 acres of my Hunting Creek land . . . 200 acres near Budgen . . . two negroes . . £10 sterling to buy him two pieces of plate and desire him to put his coat of arms thereon and keep in my remembrance . . . my silver buckles, and black horse called Turk, now in the woods . . . to my brother Henry Brent 400 acres of my Hunting Creek land . . . as isser Elizabeth who intermarried with Thomas Longman 200 acres near Budgens, and if she comes into this country, one negro . . to sister Mary Brent, 200 acres near Budgens . . to sister Martha Brent, 200 acres of same land . . . as to my money in Bermudas and my share in William Green's estate, I give it equally between Henry, Martha and Mary Brent, but cousin Richard Brent, son of my uncle *Robert Brent* to have £5 . . . to my cousin Thomas Longman and Dr. Mathew Jackson a guince each to buy a pair of black gloves . . . brothers Nicholas and Robert, Exors, to dispose of the remainder of my estate. (Book "Z", P. 46, Stafford Co., Virginia).

Abstract of will of William Green, of Bermuda, 15 Aug. 1692...to my nephew Nicholas Brent second son of my half sister (by the father) Elizabeth, late wife of Capt. Goerge Brent now or late of Potomack, in Virginia ... reversion to Robert Brent, the third son, reversion to niece Elizabeth Brent, the daughter of my said sister ... if said Nicholas, Robert or Elizabeth die without issue, to my nephew George Brent, the first son of my said sister ... to my cousin Mrs. Mary Chamberlaine wife of Sir Hugh Chamberlaine, the younger ... to my cousins, her brothers, William and John Hunt ... to my uncle Mr. Anthony Green of Canterburgh ... to my uncle William Wilson, my mother's brother. John Tucker, Exor. (Book 3, P. 193, Bermuda).

[80]

36 vIII Martha*, d. u. m. April-May 1715.

(20) ROBERT³ BRENT (George². Richard¹) was born 1660 at *Defford*, Worcestershire, England, and died in Stafford County, Virginia 19 January 1695/6. He is buried in the old Aquia cemetery on U. S. Highway 1, northeast of Stafford Courthouse. He married Anne, daughter of Edmond Baugh, of *Penson*, Worcestershire, and brought her to Virginia in the year 1686, and settled in Stafford County. He is mentioned in the early records of this county as a practising attorney with his older brother, Capt. George Brent.

The Patent Rolls in the Public Record Office, London, reveal the fact that a Grant to Robert Brent was made of all wrecks etc... in or upon any of the rocks, shelves, seas or banks, on or near the coast of America, between the Bermudas and Porta Rica, or between Categena and Havana ... 4 James II (1688). (Hotten).

Deposition, Stafford County, Virginia, 1758:

... of Francis Hammersley, of Charles County Maryland, Gent., aged about forty years ... that he well knew Richard, Elizabeth and Ann, children of Robert Brent of Stafford, and the said Richard died without issue, he believes under age; the sd Elizabeth married Jesse Doyne, late of Charles County, Maryland, Gent., and that Robert Doyne was their son and heir, and that the daughter Anne died without issue ... that Anne the widow of the sd Robert Brent, lived on his plantation after her husband's death until she died, and that Jesse and Elizabeth Doyne were in possession of all the sd Elizabeth's father's estate (VM. 18, p320)

Below is the inscription on the tomb of Robert Brent. The first six lines are on a copper plate which was taken by vandals during the Civil War. The lower lines are carved on the stone.

^{*}Will of Martha Brent of Charles Co. Md.; 1715... to brother William Chandler... to sister Mary Neale... to nephew William Brent... to brother Robert Brent, personal estate including that due from estate of brother Nicholas Brent... also that due from estate of dec'd father, Capt. George Brent... brothers Oswell (Roswell) Neale and William Chandler to pay Rev. Wm. Hunter money for benefit of poor Catholics. Teste: Jane Brent and Sarah Mudd. (*Calendar of Maryland Wills*, Baldwin.)

HIC JACET ROBERT BRENT GEN^{*} THE BROTHER OF GEORGE BRENT ESQ^{*} OBIT 19TH OF IANURIE 1695/6 HE MARRIED ANNE DAUGH OF EDW BAUGH ESQR. OF PENSA IN WORSHIRE AND LEFT 3 CHILDREN BY HER ANNE ELIZ AND RICHARD ETATIS SUÆ 35

Children:

37 I Richard, d. s. p. + 38 II ELIZABETH 39 III Anne, d. s. p.

(28) COL.* GILES³ BRENT (Giles², Richard¹), was born at *Retirement* in Stafford Co., Virginia 5 April 1652, and died in Middlesex Co., Virginia, *viz*:

Coll: Giles Brent, of Potomack, died September 2, 1679, and was buried in the Great Churchyard ye next day following. (Reg. of Christ Church, Middlesex Co.)

He married his cousin Mary Brent(24). From the item below, she married (II) Francis Hammersley:

Stafford County, 9 October 1691, Mr. Giles Brent, son and heir of Giles Brent, Gent., late of this county, deceased, came into court and chose his father-in-law (step-father) Francis Hammersley his guardian. (Fourteen years was the age at which children could choose guardians). (Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog., vol. 16, p. 212)

[82]

^{*}Giles Brent, like his father, is given the rank of *captain* and *colonel* in the Virginia records indiscrimately.



Tomb of Robert Brent, Gent., (20) at Old Aquia.

In 1691, Francis Hammersley, guardian of Giles Brent, son and heir of Col. Giles Brent, conveyed to the feoffees appointed by law 50 acres in Stafford on *Potomack Neck* for the rown of Marlborough. (*Va. Mag. Hist. & Biog.*, v. 5, p. 228). George Brent was his guardian, Feb. 10, 1692/3.

The following deed establishes the date of birth of Col. Giles Brent:

KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I Giles Brent of Retirement in ye County of Stafford, Gent., for several Good Causes and Considerations me thereunto moving but more especially in Compliance with an obligation bearing date 28th September 1671 wherein my Honoured Father Giles Brent since deceased and my Selfe Stand Justly bound to George Brent of Woodstock in the County aforesd., Gent., for a Valuable Consideration then received that I the Sd. Giles Brent make this Sale of Land ... 500 acres of the Northernmost part of the original 1800 acres of Puscattaway Neck . . . when it shall please God that I should arrive at the age of one & twenty years & being arrived att the aforsaid age . . . IN WITNESS whereof I have hereinto sett my hand and Seal this 5th of April Anno 1673 & in the four and twentieth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Charles ye second by the Grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King Defender of the faith. (Va. Mag. v. 16, p. 100).

The fourth and twentieth year of the Reign of our Soveraign Charles ye second stamps Giles Brent as a true Royalist: he does not admit that Oliver Cromwell existed from 1649 to 1660 as ruler of England!

For about two years after becoming of age, Giles Brent was to live a quiet life, as far as the records show; but the next four and final years were to be stormy and tempestuous. *TM*, writing thirty years after this period, to the Right Hono'ble Robert Harley, Esq'r., Her Mag'ties Principal Secretary of State, and one of her most Hono'ble Privy Council (Queen Anne 1702-1714), gives an on-the-ground picture of the Indian Wars in Virginia, as well as the rebellion led by Bacon. (See Samuel Kerchival's

[83]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

introduction to *History of the Valley*, pps xiv etc; Kerchival did not know in 1833, the name of TM; later historians have given him the name of *Thomas Matthew* of Cherry Point, Northumberland County, Virginia, a member of the Assembly at Jamestown).

This is the beginning of TM's report, and the only part that concerns Giles Brent; the entire report is well worth reading to those interested in early Virginia history:

My Dwelling was in Northumberland, the lowest County on Potomack River, Stafford being the upmost; where having also a Plantation, Servants, Cattle etc. My Overseer there had agreed with one Robt. Hen to come thither, and be my Hersdman, who then lived Ten Miles above it. But on a Sabbath day Morning in the summer Anno 1675, People on their Way to Church, Saw this Hen lying th'wart his Threshold, and an Indian without the Door, both Chopt on their Heads, Arms and other Parts, as if done with Indian Hatchetts. The Indian was dead but Hen when ask'd who did that? Answered 'Doegs, Doegs', and soon Died; then a Boy came from under a Bed where he had hid himself and told them Indians had come at break of day and done those Murders.

From this Englishman's bloud did (by Degrees) arise Bacon's Rebellion with the following Mischiefs which Overspread all Virginia and twice endangered Maryland, as by the ensuing Account is Evident.

Of this horrid Action Coll: Mason who commanded the Militia Regiment of Foot and Capt. (Giles) Brent the Troop of Horse in that County, (both dwelling Six or Eight Miles Downwards) having speedy notice raised 30 or more men, and pursu'd those Indians 20 Miles up and 4 Miles over the River into Maryland where landing at Dawn of Day they found two small Paths. Each Leader with his Party took a Separate Path and in less than a furlong, either found a Cabin which they Silently Surrounded. Capt. Brent went to the Doegs Cabin (as it proved to be) Who Speaking the Indian Tongue Called to have a Matchacomicha Weewhip, i. e. a Councill called presently; Such being the usual manner with Indians. The King came trembling forth and would have fled when Capt. Brent, Catching hold of his twisted Lock (which was all the hair he wore) told him he was

[8.4]

come for the Murderer of Robt. Hen, the King pleaded Ignorance and Slip't loos, whom Brent shot Dead with his Pistoll. The Indians Shot Two or Three Guns out of the Cabin, th' English into it, th' Indians throng'd out at the Door and fled. The English Shot as many as they cou'd so that they Kill'd Ten, as Capt. Brent told me, and brought away the King's Son of about 8 Years old, Concerning whom is an Observable Passage at the End of this Expedition.

The Noise of this Shooting awaken'd th' Indians in the Cabin which Coll: Mason had Encompassed, who likewise Rush'd out and fled, of whom his Company (supposing from the Noise of Shooting Brent's party to be Engaged) shott (as Coll: Mason Informed me) Fourteen before an Indian Came, who with both hands Shook him (friendly) by one Arme Saying *Susquehanouggs Netoughs* i. e. Susquehanaugh friends, and fled; Whereupon he ran amongst his Men Crying out 'For the Lords sake Shoot no more, these are our friends the Susquehanoughs.'

This unhappy Scene ended, Collo: Mason took the King of the Doegs Son home with him, who lay Ten dayes in Bed as one Dead, with Eyes and Mouth Shutt, no Breath Discern'd, but his body continuing Warm, they believ'd him yett alive: Th' aforenamed Capt. Brent (a Papist) Coming thither on a Visit, and seeing his little Prisoner thus languishing Said 'Perhaps He is pawewawed, i.e. Bewitch'd, and that he had heard Baptism was an Effectuall Remedy against Witchcraft-Wherefore advis'd to Baptize him. Collo: Mason Answered No Minister cou'd be had in many Miles; Brent replied, 'your Clerk Mr. Dobson may do that Office,' which was done by the Church of England Liturgy: Collo: Mason with Capt. Brent Godfathers and Mrs. Mason Godmother, My Overseer Mr. Pimet being present, from whom I first heard it, and which all th' other Persons (afterwards) affirm'd to me. The Four Men return'd to drinking Punch, but Mrs. Mason Staying and Looking on the Child, it open'd the Eyes and Breathed, whereat she ran for a Cordial, which he took from a Spoon, gaping for more and so (by degrees) recovered, tho' before his Baptism, they had often tried the same means, but Could by no Endeavours Wrench open his Teeth. This was taken for a Convincing Proofe against Infidelity.

Warrant from Giles Brent by Commission from General Nathaniel Bacon, 1676:---

Whereas by vertue of a Commission to mee given by hon'ble Nathaniel Bacon, Esq'r, and Gen'll of the Indian Warr for the Impressing of horse, Armes and furniture for and in Order to this p'sent March. These are therefore in his Ma'ties name to Impower & authorize you to Impress and make Seizure of twenty able Horses with Armes vizt: pistolls, Carbines, Swords, Rapiers or Culass, with Horse furniture as Saddles, Bridles etc. And you are hereby required to bring the said horse, Armes and furniture to the house of mr. Warwick Cammack, upon Sunday next by tenn of the Clock in the fore noone. And if it shall happen that you shall have occasion for men to ride and assist in this behalfe I doe alsoe Impower you to Impress and command such men to your Assistance aforesaide, and if any P'son or P'sons shall make contempt hereof, that then and in such cases you are hereby required to bring the saide P'sons with you to the place of Randevous abovesaide to the End they may answer the same before the Hono'ble the Gen'll, whereof you are not to faile. Given under my hand the 26th day of July, 1676.

GILES BRENT.

To L'tt Jon. Arnold, to Execute the same in the County of Lanc'r.

Know all men that I Doe Impower Thomas Parfitt to execute the Contents of this warrant, as witness my hand July the 29th, 1676.

John Arnold.

Record. undecimo Die September Ao Dom. 1678.

Giles Brent organized his forces of one thousand or more men and joined Bacon in what proved to be a futile march against the Indians. Bacon proclaimed himself the defender of the inhabitants of the western part of Virginia, and Gov. Berkeley denounced him as a traitor. Bacon then marched against the governor. Brent's men were very loyal to him when they were fighting the Indians but when it came to fighting Bacon, it was a different story. Bacon had burned Jamestown . . . when

[86]

one Capt. Potter arrives in post haste from Rappahannock with news that Coll: Brent was advancing fast upon him (with a resalution to fight him) at the head of 1000 men, what horse, what foote, if he durst stay the commencement. Hee had no sooner red the Letter but he commands the Drums to beate, for the gathering his soulders under their Collours: which being don he acquaints them with Brent's numbers and resalutions to fight, and then demands here: which was cheerfully answered in the affirmative with showtes and acclamations, while the Drums thunders a March to meet the The soulders with abundance of promised conflict. cherefullness disburthening themselves of all impediments to expeditious order and good decipling, excepting where Oathes and Wenches . . . Bacon had marched above 2 or 3 days Journey (and these but short ones too, as being loth to tire his Laberour before they came to their works) but he meets news in post hast, that Brent's Men (not Soulders) were all run away and left him to shifte for himselfe. For they having heard that Bacon had beate the Governor out o'th Towne they began to be afeard (if they come within his reach) that he might beat them out of their lives, and so resolved not to come neare him. Collonell Brent was mightily astonish'd at the departure of his followers, saying that they had forsaken the Stowtest man and ruin'd the fairest estate in Virginia: which was, by their cowerdize or disaffections, expos'd to the mercy of the Baconians. But they being (as they thought) more obliged to looke after their owne concernes and lives than to take notes, either of his vallour or estate, or of their owne Credits, were not to be rought upon by any thing that he could say, contrary to their owne fancies. (Landmarks of Old Pr. Wm., p. 124; Mass. Hist. Soc., (1866)p. 299).

Bacon had died in Gloucester from malaria; Berkeley had hung so many of Bacon's followers that King Charles had called him to England, where he died 1677, probably of gout, without making amends to the king...So...

At a Grand Assembly Begunne at *Green Spring* the 20th day of *Ffebruary* In the twenty ninth years of the Reigne of our moft gracious Soueraigne Lord *Charles* the fecond (1677/8)...

[87]

It is ordered That the prouifions Armes Amunicion, horfes, horfe furniture, and neceffaryes for the Indian Warre, raifed and fent forth, by Each Refpectiue County, by vertue of the Acts of Affembly made I June laft for the firft two months, Bee borne and payed by each refpectiue County, and Allfoe those northerne fouldiers vnder Command of Coll Gyles Brent who did only ferue agt the Indians, and did returne to their due allegiance and obedience when Coll Gyles Brent layde downe his armes, and had promife from the northerne gentlemen and magiftrates for theire pay Bee paide by their refpectiue Countyes. (J. H. B., 1659/60 - 1693, p. 69).

In May 1679, Mary, the wife of Giles Brent, procured a judicial separation because of cruelty, the second one on record in Virginia. Giles moved down to Middlesex County on land left by his aunt Margaret to his brother Richard, and the latter having died without heirs, the land descended to Giles. So the fierce warrior, half Indian and half English, most probably died an embittered man at the early age of twenty-seven years.

Giles Brent, the elder, from numerous contacts with settlers from southern Virginia:—James Goodwin of York, Walter Broadhurst of Nomini. Peter Ashton of Elizabeth City, Samuel Matthews of Warwick, who was to become governor of the colony 1658 to his death 1660, and many others, soon realized the importance of the future Indian trade on the Potomac; so in 1653, when his son Giles was only one year old, took out a patent of 800 acres, and a year later, one for 1,000 acres, above the mouth of Little Hunting Creek, now the site of the present city of Alexandria. This land was called Puscattaway Neck and lay between Little Hunting Creek and Great Hunting Creek, immediately opposite 'the Piscataway Indian town on the Piscataway creek in Maryland. Viz:—

Mr. Giles Brent, Junr., son of Capt. Gyles Brent, Esqr., 800 acs., being on S. side of Potomeck River opposite against the Indian town of Puscattaway. 11 Sept. 1653. Transportation of 16 persons. (Nugent, p. 279).

Mr. Giles Brent, son of Capt. Gyles Brent, 1,000 acres in Westmoreland Co., 6 Sept. 1654. On S. side of Poto-

[88]

meck River in the freshes, beginning at the Ricohockian Stand & N. E. near the mouth of Hunting Creek. Transportation of 20 people: Capt. Robert Felgate, his son Erasmus twice, his wife Sibilla, 3 negroes: Tony, Bass & Maria; Thomas Hall, Willm. Burford, Richard Wells, Henry Morgan, Fra. Sharpe, Grace Head, Mary Hayes, Wm. Hillard, Thomas Bassett, Robt. Tyler, Edward Fenner, Mary Peay, Fra. Hansworth. (Nugent, p. 315).

The will or estate settlement for Giles Brent is not among the extant records.

Children:

- + 40 I MARGARET
- + 41 11 MARY
 - 42 III Giles*, b. circa 1670; d. 27 Jan. 5 Feb. 1693/4; m. Jane daughter of Col. William Chandler.
- + 43 IV WILLIAM

*Will of Giles Brent of Retirement, Stafford County, Va.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN-I Giles Brent of ye Retirement in Stafford County being sicke of body but of perfect minde thanks bee to my creator doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testament in manner and forme following;

First I bequeath my soull to my creator & to the mercies of my redeemer by whose only passion and meritts I hope for eternale life, my body to ye Earth decently to bee buried att ye discretion of my Exors.

Item: I give to my brother *William Chandler* my young mare that is now allmost two years old, my saddle and bridle, boots and spurs and desire him to accept the same and to rememder me.

Itme: I give to my cozzen *George Brent* my younge horse that is in the woods wch I had of my Father in Law, Francis Hamersley and desire him to accept the same & remember mee.

Item: I give to my Cozen Nicholas Brent that Mare weh I had of Nicholas Brookes and desire him to accept the same and remember mee.

Item: I give to my Cozen Robert Brent the Colte of that mare I had of Nicho: Brookes and is now wh the mare, and desire him to accept the same and remember me.

Item: I give to my Coz: Henry Brent the Colt that my Mare Bonny is wth foale of, if it bee a horse colt and desire him to accept the same and to remember me.

Item: I give to my sister Mary Brent one Mare out of the stock of horse flesh that I had wth my wife wch are in Maryland, her choice out of them and desire etc.

[89]

(32) ROBERT⁴ BRENT (George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1670 at *Woodstock*, in Stafford County, Virginia, and died by 14 February 1721/2 (see his will which follows). He went to Bermuda 1701, and there on 8 May 1702, married Susannah Seymour, daughter of Capt. Daniel Seymour, commander of Paget Fort, the eldest son of Capt. Florentius Seymour, Councillor of State and captain of Southampton Fort in 1661. He was also Governor General of the island of Bermuda from 1663 to 1681.

Nothing much is known of the activities of this Robert Brent, although his son began the family register on which the first part of this work is based.

May 1730: *Be it enacted and declared*, That a public warehouse be kept and the same are hereby appointed to be kept at the following places, to wit. . . (one) At Quantico on Robert Brent's land. (Hening, vol. iv., p. 268).

There was considerable trouble about this time between the small tobacco growers and the large plantation owners who usually controlled the tobacco warehouses. It appears that the warehouse on Robert Brent's land was burned by May 1732.

WILL OF ROBERT BRENT.

In the name of God Amen, this sixteenth day of May in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and nineteen, I Robert Brent of Woodstock in the county of Stafford being of perfect and sound mind and memory,

Giles Brent (seal)

Witnesses: Signed sealled and Published in presence of us

Francis Hammersley, James Butler, Hannah Butler

This will was sufficiently proved by the Exors aforsaid in ye county Court of Stafford by ye oathes and Testimonies of Francis Hamersley and James Butler witnesses to the same; subscribed on the 15th February 1693-4 and was then Recorded.

[90]

Item: I give unto my Sister Plowden a mourning Ringe. All the rest of my Estate wheresoever and whatsoever I give to my Dear Wife Mrs. Jane Brent and my daughter equally to bee divided share and share alike. Exors. of this my last will and Testament I appoint my two Loveing uncles Mr. George Brent and Mr. Robert Brent. In witness of wch I have hereunto sett my hande and seale this 27th day of January 1693-4.

considering the certainty of Death and the uncertainty of life, and that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, viz: my precious soul I commit to my God who gave it, hoping for pardon and full remission of my sins, through the only merits and mediation of my blessed Lord and saviour, Jesus Christ, my body I commit to the earth to be buried in a decent and christian manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and as to the worldly estate, wherewith it has pleased God to bless me, I give devise and bequeath as follows, viz: Imprimis, I will and devise that all my just debts be truly and justly paid. I give devise Bequeath and confirm unto my son George Brent all the Lands either in Great Brittain, Bermudas, or in Virginia, that descends to me intaile by my Father's will or otherwise unto my said son according to the limitations in the said entailed lands descending to me. I Give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent the five hundred acres of land, at the mouth of Quantico creek whereon the widow Champ now lives, to my said son Robert Brent and his heirs for Ever; I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Brent the four hundred acres of land bought of Samuel Alder being part of Carys Patent as also six hundred acres of land bought of Francis Hamersly, the said two tracks of land I give and confirm unto my said son Benjamin and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent the 4 hundred acres of land whereon Gabriel Adams and Walter Williams now lives besides the above-mentioned lands unto my said son *Robert* and his heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving Wife Susannah Brent one negro man named Harry and one negroe woman named Cate and their future increase during the term of natural life of my said wife and after her decease the said negroes and their increase to descend unto my three sons Robert Benjamin and Henry to be equally divided between them and the Survivor of either of them; I give and bequeath unto my son George Brent and his heirs for ever one negroe man named Nick. I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent one negroe man named Robert to him and his heirs and for fault of such heirs then to my son Benjamin and his heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin one Indian boy named William to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Henry Brent one negroe boy named James to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Jane* and *Martha*, two young negroes nemed Emah and Anne, and their future increase to be equally divided in value between them to them and the survivor or survivors of either of them and their heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my son Henry Brent five hundred and fifty acres of land called Budgins to my said son Henry and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath the seventeen hundred acres of land I have on acquia run whereon Henry Harding, Roger Day and Edward Grimes now lives in manner following, that is to say whereas my Wife Susannah is now with child now if please God it proves to be a male child, I give and bequeath to the said male child all that part of the said seventeen hundred acres of lands that lies on the north side of the said aquia run including the three plantations above mentioned of Harding, Day, and Grimes unto the said male child and his heirs forever. But in case the said Child of my wife now goes withall should be a female, then I give and bequeath unto the said female the one hundred and fifty acres of land whereon Roger now lives to her and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten.

In case it be a female child my wife goes with, then I give and bequeath unto my Daughter, Elizabeth Brent, the three hundred acres of land whereon Henry Harding, and Edward Grimes, lives to my said daughter Elizabeth, and the heirs of her body lawfully begotten, but in case the same be a male child my wife now goes with, then the remaining part of the said lands not bequeathed unto him, I give and bequeath unto my three Daughters, Elizabeth, Jane and Martha, and the heirs of their body's lawfully begotten, to be equally divided between them, and for default of such heirs of any of my said daughters, then to my son Henry, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for default of such heirs then to my son Benjamin, and the heirs of his body and for default of such heirs then to my son Robert and the heirs of his body, and for default of such heirs to my son George Brent and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my son George Brent all my part of the patent of thirteen hundred and ninety one

[92]

acres of lands lying in the fork of little Hunting Creek being the lands bequeathed by my brother George Brent to my said son George and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent one negroe woman named Mariah to my said son and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto my son George Brent, one Indian woman named Deborah, to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath unto the child my wife now goes with be the same male or female if it shall live to inherit the same the negro woman Mr. George Mason is to buy me or instead thereof the thirty two pounds ten shillings my son Benjamin is due me, and in case the said child should dye, I give the said negroe woman or the said thirty two pounds ten shillings unto my son Benjamin and his heirs for ever.

I give and bequeath unto my loving wife my own riding horse, with her side saddle and furniture.

I give and confirm unto my son George Brent the sheep and horse he had given him by my brother William Chandler, the horse named Rebell. I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Brent his horse called Credi. I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Brent, one young mare, I had of Francis Hamersly. I give and bequeath unto my son George Brent my silver tankard to him and his heirs forever.

I give and bequeath to my loving wife the use of the remainder of my plate during her natural life, and after her decease I give the said remaining plate unto my son Robert and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath to my loving wife, my sons George, Robert & Benjamin, being my Executors to each one of them respectively, one feather bed and full and complete furniture to each bed to them and their heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, my sons George, Robert & Benjamin as my Executors my stock of cattle hogs and sheep for and towards the maintenance of my children, with the labour of the respective slaves, left to each child till my said children shall arrive at the ages following, that is to say till my sons arrive at the age of eighteen years each, and my daughters untill they shall arrive at the age of sixteen, or at the time of their marriage.

I give and bequeath the remaining part of my personall estate to my loving wife and all my children, as also the child she now goes withall to be equally divided between them share and share alike in the just value thereof in such manner as my Executors shall think most just reasonable and advantageous to each of them.

My will and meaning is that if the child my wife now goes with be a female that then my daughter Elizabeth have only the three hundred acres of land, whereon Harding and Grimes lives, and that the remainder of that tract of seventeen hundred acres of land be equally divided between my two daughters Jane and Martha and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten.

I give and bequeath unto my loving wife one mallatoe woman named Pegg with her increase during the natural life of my wife, and after her decease the said mallatoe woman and her future increase to be divided amongst my children then living or the value of her and such encrease.

I constitute ordain and appoint my loving wife, my sons George, Robert and Benjamin my whole and sole Executors of this my last will and testament, and I desire that my Brother Mr. William Chandler of the province of Maryland may be a coadjutor to aid and assist my said Executors in the true performance of this my will, and I do hereby revoke and make null and void all former or other wills heretofore by me at any time made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

Robert Brent (Seal.)

Signed sealed declared and published in presence of Henry Connyers, Leonard Knight, Signum Mary N. E. Edge, Signum William W. K. Kerney.

[94]

Att a court held for Stafford County the 14th day of Febry., Anno. Dni. 1721-2, the last will & testament of Robert Brent dec'd was presented unto Court by Susannah Brent, George Brent & Robert Brent, three of the Executors who made oath thereto, and was also proved by the oaths of Henry Connyers, Leonard Knight & William Kerney three of the witnesses to the said will & is admitted to record, and on the motion of the said Susannah Brent, George Brent & Robert Brent and their performing what is usuall in such cases, Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, and the said will ordered to be recorded which is accordingly, &c.

Geo. Mason, C. Court.

Children:

- + 44 I GEORGE
- + 45 11 ROBERT
- + 46 III BENJAMIN
- + 47 IV HENRY
- + 48 v ELIZABETH
 - 49 VI Jane
 - 50 VII Martha
 - 51 VIII Susannah

(33) ELIZABETH⁴ BRENT (George³, George². Richard¹) was born circa 1684; died 6 November 1719. She married in Virginia, 17 February 1709, Thomas Longman, Fsq., and he took her back to England the March following.

Children (LONGMAN):

- 1 Thomas
- 11 George
- 111 Richard
- iv Anne
- v Elizabeth

[95]

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

(34) HENRY⁴ BRENT (George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1688 at *Woodstock* in Virginia by his father's second marriage, and died in Charles County Maryland 24 December 1709. He married Jane, eldest daughter of Mr. William Thompson of Charles County Maryland; she married (II) a Mr. Watts.

Children:

- William, b. 1708/9 married Jane —, and died in Charles County Maryland, October to January 1745/6. In his will ... land called Goose Creek to be equally divided between two sons, Henry and Walter Chandler Brent, and expected child . . . wife Jane her one third . . . to mother Jane Watts (remarried) Charles Ewell land in Prince William Co. Va. . . . wife Jane, Excx; Wit: Ralph Falkner, J. Chase & Walter Pye.
 - Issue:
 - 1 Henry (see 52-vi).
 - 2 Walter Chandler
 - 3 (unborn child).

(35) MARY⁴ BRENT (George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1690, at *Woodstock*, Stafford County, Virginia, and died 17 December 1716, probably in Charles County, Maryland. She married Roswell, the second son of Anthony Neale, Esq., and his wife Elizabeth Roswell, of Maryland. (The name *Roswell* appears in the old printed data as *Oswell*, in many instances).

In the will of William Chandler, son of Col. William Chandler, whose widow married (II) Capt. George Brent, of *Woodstock*, widower, is given a list of his brothers and sisters and their children (meaning half brothers and sisters):

Will of William Chandler, of Charles Co. Md.: 8-19-1725: 9-17-1730... to nephew William son of brother Henry Brent, dec'd, at age of 18 years ... to nephew William, son of sister Mary Neale, dec'd, at age of 18 years ... to nephew Henry, second son of sister Mary Neale at age of 18 years ... to sister Jane, relict of brother

[96]

Henry Brent . . . to two nephews Edward and Charles Neale . . . to poor Roman Catholics . . . Teste: Jesse Doyne.

There are other wills concerning the Brent-Chandler connexion which I will quote for the benefit of others interested:

Col. Wm. Chandler, 3-20-1684: 5-18-1685—To son William at age and heirs . . . to son Richard at age & heirs . . . daus. Jane, Anne and Mary . . . (Mary under 16) . . . wife Mary Execx personalty.

Richard Chandler, Gent., Charles Co. Md., 10-14-1686 ...mother Mrs. Ann Fowke ... bro. Gerard Fowke ... sisters Mary Fowke & Eliza. Dent ... nephew William Chandler ... nephew Richard Chandler ... niece Jane Chandler ... NOTE: Proven 16 Oct. 1697, by oath of Maj. Wm. Dent, Charles Co., who wrote sd. will. Parthenia Burdit, testifies 26 Aug. 1697, that she had heard Richard Chandler say that should *Mrs. Jane Brent*, his niece, marry against his liking she should have no share in his estate.

Jane Green relict of Joshua Green of Stafford Co., Va., 11-25-1699: 1-19-1699—To sister Mary Brent, daughter of George & Mary Brent... to sister Martha Brent... to brother Henry Brent and the Roman Catholic Church, personalty... Bro. Wm. Chandler, Exor & resid. of estate.

Children, (NEALE):

- + 52 I WILLIAM
- + 53 II HENRY
 - 54 III Anthony, probably d. s. p.

(38) ELIZABETH⁴ BRENT (Robert³, George², Richard¹) was born at Woodstock circa 1685 and died in Charles County, Maryland. She married circa 1705, Jesse Doyne, son of Joshua and Barbara Doyne, of *Bachelor's Hope*, St. Mary's County, Maryland. His will was recorded 14 December 1726.

The will of Joshua Doyne, (the father) of St. Mary's Co... to wife Jane, *Bachelor's Hope* during minority of

[97]

son Ethelbert . . . to son Jesse, land bought of Madam Eliza Calvert and her son Charles, . . . to son William, land . . . to son Ethelbert land purchased from Lord Baltimore . . . to son Joshua land . . . to son Ignatius . . . to son Aloysius . . . to daughter Jane . . . sons to be of age at 18 . . . daughter Jane at 16 . . . to granddaughter Jane Matthews . . . to grandson Thomas Matthews . . . to poor Catholics . . . In event of death of any children by first wife, Barbara, the survivors inherit their share . . . in event of death of any of children by second wife, Jane, the survivors to inherit deceased's portion. (10 March 1697:16 August 1698).

Robert Doyne, of Charles County, Maryland, Gent., grandson and heir-at-law of Robert Brent, Sr., of Stafford County, Virginia, deceased . . . sells to George Mason . . . whereas Matthew Thomson late of Stafford County dec'd did by a deed made in his lifetime to Ambrose Bailey (23 April 1689) . . . land on Little Hunting Cr and Ambrose Bailey sold to Robt. Brent 1693, 200 acres of this tract, and whereas the sd Robert Brent died leaving only one son, Richard Brent & two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann Brent, & sd son Richard and daughter Ann Brent both died since without heirs, & sd Elizabeth Brent married Jesse Doyne of Charles County, Maryland, father of sd Robt. Doyne, & sd Jesse Doyne is since dead leaving issue two sons of which sd Robert Doyne is the elder. (Bk. D., p. 467, 24 May, 1757: Stafford Co. Va.)

Jesse Doyne, in his will, names Joshua, his dec'd father; William, Ethelbert and Dennis, his brothers; and Robert and Joseph Doyne, his sons. (*Wills* 19, folio 185-187, Md. Hall of Records).

Children (DOYNE):

- 55 I Robert, b. 26 February, 1709 (Durham Parish, Charles County, Maryland records); married Anne, daughter of Thomas Burford, of Charles County, Maryland.
- 56 11 Joseph

(40) MARGARET⁴ BRENT (Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born circa 1673, probably at her grandfather's old home *Retirement*,

[98]

and died before 1708. She married circa 1690, George Plowden of St. Mary's County, Maryland, who was the son of Francis Plowden. Francis Plowden was disinherited by his father Sir Edmond Plowden, member of a Shropshire Catholic family. The above George Plowden came from England to St. Mary's county, Maryland 1685, and his will is recorded there.

George Plowden wrote his will 5 February 1708/9 and it was recorded 26 November 1713:

... to son Edmond under twenty-one years ... son George ... daughters Dorothy and Winifred ... son Edmond and John Fenwick, Exors.

Sir Edmond Plowden, his grandfather, was granted a charter by Charles I, 1634, to settle New Albion. New Albion included the present state of New Jersey, together with adjacent parts of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland. However, on account of financial troubles, he never succeeded in settling his grant. He arrived in Virginia December 1642. His wife was Mabel Marriner; his children were Francis, eldest son, whom he disinherited in favor of his second son Thomas, George, Barbara and Winifred, and possibly others. He was buried at St. Clement Danes, 20 July 1659, age ca. seventy years. (WMQ. vol. 20, p. 429).

After the death of William Brent (43), there was no male heir in this line for several months, hence this deed by heirs female:

Deed made by Edmond Plowden and Brent Nutthall, both of St. Mary's County in the Province of Maryland, to George Mason of Stafford County, Virginia . . . will of Giles Brent written 31 August 1671 . . . this Giles received this land and had a son William (43), and also daughters Margaret and Mary Brent, which Margaret intermarried with a certain George Plowden, late of St. Mary's in the Province of Maryland . . . by whom she had issue the sd Edmond Plowden . . . and the sd Mary intermarried with a certain John Nutthall, late also of St. Mary's County in the Province of Maryland, by whom she had issue the sd Brent Nutthall . . . 27 May 1727: 14 June 1727. (Stafford Co. Va. Deeds, 1722-1728, p. 397).

[99]

Children (PLOWDEN):

- 57 I Edmond, m. Henrietta Slye*
- 59 11 Dorothy, m. Colonel James Fenwick**
- 59 III Winifred
- 60 IV George

(41) MARY⁴ BRENT (Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born circa 1675. She married John Nutthall, son of John Nutthall, Sr., Gent., of St. Mary's County, Maryland.

There was a John Nutthall or Nuthall and wife Elizabeth, in Northampton County Virginia at the head of Hunger's Creek 1645, who was a noted trader and ship's captain to Virginia and Maryland.

Will of John Nuthall, Sr., Gent., St. Mary's County Maryland, 22 November 1713; 28 September 1714 . . . to grandson Brent Nuthall at twenty-one years, personalty . . . to granddaughter Elinor Nuthall at sixteen years, personalty . . . to son John, Exor., residue of estate real and personal : . . reversionary legatee in event of death of either of grandchildren, aforsd during minority . . . Teste: Edmond Plowden.

Children (NUTHALL)***:

61 I Brent

62 II Elinor

**Will of *Dorothy Fenwick*, of St. Mary's County, Maryland, I April to 19 June 1724... to brother Edmond Plowden, Exor., care of the estate... to be divided among all children equally as they come of age.

***This surname has been printed *Nutwell* in all previous genealogies of this family. This is not correct; the original records show it as *Nuthall* or *Nutthall*. CHB.

[100]

^{*}Will of Gerrard Slye, Gent., of Bushwood, St. Mary's County, Maryland, 23 July to 23 November 1733... to wife Mary, Extx., one half personal estate absolutely... children Henrietta, George and Elizabeth other half of personal estate. Will of George Slye, St. Mary's County, 21 May to 20 June 1773... to sister Plowden all the money she owes me ... nephew Edmond Plowden and nephew George Plowden. In the will of Francis Boarman 1773, St. Mary's County, his daughter Sarah Boarman, to be left in care of Mrs. Henrietta Plowden.
(43) WILLIAM⁴ BRENT (Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born circa 1677 at Richland in Stafford County, Virginia, and died probably in the Parish of St. James, Clarkenwell, Middlesex, England, on the 26th November 1709, where he had gone to claim the estate of Stoke and Admington as the eldest living male survivor of his great grandfather. Richard Brent. He married 12 May 1709, Sarah Gibbons, daughter of William Gibbons, of Box Parish, Wiltshire, England, Gent., and sister of Sir John Gibbons, M. P. for Middlesex. She brought her infant son back to Virginia and married (II) 20 May 1717, the Rev. Alexander Scott*, minister of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, Virginia, from 1711 to his death 1738, and left issue. Her tomb is on the Scott estate Dipple, about two miles from Richland, viz:-

Here lyeth the Body of Sarah the wife of Rev'd Alex'r Scott, A.M., Minister of Overwharton Parish, and Formerly the Wife and Widow of William Brent of Richland, Gent. She exchanged this life for a Better about the 41st year of her age on Monday at one o'clock of Oct'r 29 1733**.

Children:

+ 63WILLIAM I

(44) GEORGE⁵ BRENT (Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1703 at Woodstock, Stafford County, Virginia, and died 1778/9. His will was recorded in WB W-N, p. 367, 1767-1783 (OGI), but the book has been removed from Stafford Courthouse. He married circa 1730, Catherine Trimmingham, of Bermuda, a relative of his mother's family. She died 21 January 1751(OPR).

^{*}Alexander Scott was the son of the Rev. John Scott, of Dipple Parish, Morayshire, Scotland. He was born 20 July 1686; died 1 April 1738. He was ordained by the Bishop of London, who appointed him minister of Over-wharton 1710. In his report to the Bishop 1724, he states there were 650 families in his parish, 80 to 100 communicants, and several chapels . . . finding his glebe inconvenient, he resided at his house on the Potomac which he called Dipple. He acquired a considerable tract of land in what is now Faquier County, Virginia. (Groome, p. 136). **This date has been printed in some places as Monday 3 Oct. 1733; the 3 Oct. 1733, fell on Wednesday; the 29 Oct. 1733 fell on Monday.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

Monday November 27. 1738: A Petition of *George* Brent was prefented to the Houfe, and read: praying an additional Rent for the Public Warhoufes at Aqui, in Confideration of a new Houfe built by him, fince the laft Seffion of Affembly. (JHB., 1727-1740, p. 353).

Saturday, December 2nd, 1738: he was allowed an additional rent of four Pounds per Annum, ending the Tenth of November 1738. (Ibid, p. 360).

In a country which was settled by persons who were fleeing religious persecution, the following note appears interesting:

It also appeared to your *Committee* that *George Brent*, Gent., voted at the faid Election for Mr. Lee, whofe vote the Petitioner objected to, as being a Roman Catholick; but it not appearing to your Committee that the faid *George Brent* is a Recufant convert . . . Refolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee that the faid *George Brent* had a good Right to vote for Burgeffes at the faid Election. (Ibid. p. 127; Friday 3rd December, 1762).

Saturday, the 3d of June . . . (15 George III) . . . 1775:

A Petition of *George Brent* and *Robert Brent* was prefented to the Houfe, and read; setting forth, that the Petitioners are feifed in Fee-Tail of a tract of Land in the County of *Faquier*, called *Brenton*, and that it would be advantageous to them to vest the fame to William Brent, Efquire, and settle other Lands, of greater value in lieu: and therefore praying that leave may be given to bring in a Bill according to the Prayer of the faid Petition; and that Mr. *Charles Carter* of Stafford do prepare, and bring in the fame. (Ibid, 1773-1776, p. 181).

Children:

- 64 I Sarah m. George Mason, widower, of Gunston Hall, author of the Bill of Rights, and d. s. p. circa 1806.
- + 65 11 ROBERT
- + 66 III CATHERINE
- + 67 iv JEAN
 - 68 v George, b. 23 October 1740 (OPR); d. v. p. v1 Elizabeth, d. u. m. 1783.

[102]

VII Susannah, m. 15 Sept. 1756 (OPR), Dr. John Sutherland, a Scotch physician of eminence, but of much eccentricity of character, and settled at Fredericksburg, Virginia. He died by 1765, and left his estate to his father living in the Orkney Islands. Susannah had died earlier; no issue.

(45) ROBERT⁵ BRENT (Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 1704 at *Woodstock* in Stafford County, Virginia and died 4 February 1750, at *Brentfield* in Charles County, Maryland. He married 6 May 1729, in Durham Church, Trinity Parish, Charles County, Maryland, Mary, daughter of Henry and Jane (Doyne) Wharton, and granddaughter of Governor Jesse Wharton and his wife Elizabeth Sewell, daughter of Secretary Henry Sewell and his wife Jane Lowe. (See *Dayne* (38)).

29 September 1746: Robert Brent and Mary, his wife, of Charles County, Maryland, conveyed land bought by *Capt. George Brent* of Stafford Co., Va. August 12, 1691, and by the sd Brent devised to his son *George Brent*, and by the said George by will, September 1700, devised to his brother *Robert Brent*.

Robert Brent, in his will 3 Feb. 1750: 27 April 1751, names wife Mary . . . daughter Mary in convent at Antwerp, $\pounds 100$. . . daughter Jane when she arrives at 16 years of age or day of marriage, negroes, cattle, sheep etc...son Robert the remainder of the estate.

Mary Brent (wife of Robert), in her will, 8 Jan. 1773: 2 Jan. 1773/4... to grandson Robert Brent at age of 21, slaves ... to grandson John Diggs, a negro man, tea chest and all my silver plate when he becomes $21 \dots$ to daughter Jean Digges, furniture etc... to son Robert o daughter Mary residing at the convent at Antwerp £20 Sterling, and in event of her prior death, this amount to the superintendant of sd convent.

Children (Record of Trinity Parish):

69 I Mary, b. I Sept. 1731; a nun at Antwerp.

+ 70 II ROBERT

[103]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

- 71 III Jean, b. 2 Jan. 1736; m. Henry Digges and had at least John.
- 72 IV George, b. 3 May 1737; d. 16 Dec. 1754.
- 73 v Susannah, b. 2 Jan. 1739; d. 4 March 1739
- 74 vi Elizabeth, b. 4 March 1740; d. 17 Oct. 1740.
- 75 vii Nicholas, b. 1 Nov. 1741; d. 1 Aug. 1744.
- 76 vIII Francis, b. 7 July 1745; d. 17 Dec. 1745.

(46) BENJAMIN⁵ BRENT (Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1707 in Stafford County, Virginia and died there intestate by 1747. His wife's name is *Mary* in the Overwharton Parish Register recording the birth of his two daughters. He was witness to the will of William Brent(63) 1742. William Brent(80) was guardian to Mary Brent, daughter of Benjamin 1758. Nothing much is known about this family as most of the Stafford Co. records are missing.

Children (from OPR.: probably others):

- 77 I Susannah, b. 29 Nov. 1739
- 78 11 Mary, b. 13 March 1744

(47) HENRY⁵ BRENT (Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1709 in Stafford County, Virginia, and died in Charles County Maryland—his will was written 3 February 1769; probated 22 May 1760. 12 August 1740, Henry Brent, Gent., of Prince William Co. Va., deeded to William Brent, Gent., of Stafford Co., 555 acres in Prince William Co. (*Budgens?*). His wife *Mary* signed the deed.

From his will... to wife a third of my real and personal estate ... to son Chandler, lands in Maryland ... should he become a'religious, said lands to go to my three daughters, Jean, Mary and Ann ... wife to have bringing up of children ... in event of her death, my friend Raphael Neale to bring them up ... son Chandler to be sent to France for his education ... twenty pounds Sterling

[104]

to the poor . . . wearing apparel to wife, who is appointed Extrx. Wit: Richard Barnes, John Jenkins, John Sanders.

Children:

- 1 Chandler*
- 11 Jean
- 111 Mary
- ıv Ann

(48) ELIZABETH⁵ BRENT (Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born in Stafford County, Virginia circa 1710 and died in Fairfax County, her will was written, the last codicil, 27 March 1773 and probated 17 May 1773. She married circa 1730, William Clifton, and he was dead by October 1771, as his inventory was recorded in that month. He was the son of Cuthbert Clifton and his wife Dorothy, daughter of William Winckler, of *Bannister Hall*, by Isabelle, daughter of Richard Elston of *Higher Brockholes Hall*. His grandparents were James Clifton, younger brother of Sir Thomas Clifton, Bart, and Anne Brent(21) of Lark Stoke, County Gloucester, England. There is a deed in Prince William County, 25 November 1739, from George Brent of Stafford, Gent., and Catherine his wife, conveying to William Clifton of Prince William County, Gent., 500 acres in Prince William County, part of a tract of land of 1,000 acres patented by Giles Brent 1654.

THE CLIFTON FAMILY

In Vol. 2, p. 54 &c., Burke's Commoners, is what appears to be quite a full and accurate genealogy of the Cliftons of Clifton, Lytham and Westby. Thomas Clifton, of Westby, who died in 1634, married Ann, daughter and heiress of Sir Cuthbert Halsall, of Halsall and Clifton (who had inherited Clifton, through several

^{*}A Wm. Chandler Brent m. in Charles Co., 24 May 1786, Eleanor Neale, by Rev. Henry Pile (Roman Catholic). Wm. C. Brent m. 8 Oct. 1804, Dorothy Digges, St. Mary's Co.; Ann Brent m. 29 Dec. 1797, Edward Roberts, Prince George Co. Md.; Mary B. m. 16 Feb. 1789, Robt. Sewell, Pr. George Co.; Mary B. m. 23 May 1804, Wm. Crawler, St. Mary's Co. Md. There are members of this family still living in Charles Co. Md. 1945.

descents from Cuthbert Clifton of Clifton, who died in 1512, leaving a daughter and heiress Elizabeth, who married Sir William Molyneax, of Sefton) and had issue: 1. Cuthbert, 2. Thomas, 3. John, who married a daughter of Thos. Blackburn, Esq. of Orford, and had a son Thomas, who succeeded his uncle Sir Thomas Clifton, Bart., 4. William, died Nov. 26, 1695; 5. James, settled in Maryland, married Ann Brent, and had three sons and three daughters, Thomas, William and James, Mary, Bridget and Catherine, all living Jan. 24, 1691; 6. Ann; 7. Bridget, a nun at Dunkirk; 8. Dorothy, a nun at Gravelines; 9. Alice, married Alexander Righty, Fsq. of Aspull; 10. Bridget married Thomas Westby, Esq. of Mowbrick, Lancashire; 11. Francis, married — Holgate, Fsq.; 12 and 13. Margaret and Anne, nuns at Gravelines.

1. Cuthbert Clifton, married, but dying s. p. was succeeded by his brother Sir Thomas Clifton (2. Thomas Clifton), born July 7, 1628, created a baronet in 1662. He married twice, and died Nov. 13, 1694. He had a son Thomas, born 1668, died before his father and unmarried in 1688 and two daughters, Mary who married Thomas, 6th Lord Petre, and Bridget married Sir Francis Askings.

On the death of Sir Thomas Clifton (who had survived his only son) the baronetry became extinct; but the estates, Clifton, Lytham, etc., passed to his nephew Thomas Clifton, son of 3. John Clifton. This Thomas Clifton, esq., of Clifton, Lytham, etc., married Eleanora Althea daughter of Richard Walmsley, Esq., of Dinkinhalgh, Lincolnshire, and died in 1720 having issue: 1. Thomas, born Aug. 30, 1696; 2. Mary, born Nov. 13, 1697, married Sir George Mostyn, of Talacre; 3. Isabel, born May 27, 1699; 4. Ann, born Sept. 7, 1703, married Sir William Gerrard, of Bryn; 5. Cuthbert, born Jan. 3, 1706; 6. Julia born Oct. 4, 1707.

It will be observed that Burke gives James Clifton, who came to Virginia (not Maryland as he states) several sons and daughters. The Brent genealogy prepared about 1740 (see this Magazine XII, 442) says he had "many children," naming especially Cuthbert, Ann and Elizabeth. The notes from the publication of the Catholic Record Society, printed in this Magazine XXII, 424, gives this

[106]

James Clifton four sons and three daughters. Attention is called to these statements in view of the will of James Clifton who came to Virginia and married Ann Brent, but names only one daughter Catherine, and no sons. The nephew, Thomas Clifton, Esq. of Lytham, who is sole legatee of the lands was no doubt Thos. Clifton, above, who died in 1720. George Clifton may have been his brother not named in Burke's pedigree, The Latin grant of administration, dated April 5, 1728, is to "Gulielmo Clifton, nepote ex filius, prox consanguineo et creditori principali Jacobi Clifton de Preston in comitatu Lancastri, defuncti," George Clifton the executor named in the will having relinquished.

So, though James Clifton names no sons or grandsons, he had a grandson William Clifton administering on the estate. This was no doubt the William Clifton who also came to Virginia. It may be that the only son of James Preston, who was alive when he made his will in 1714, was a priest. (V. M., vol. 23, pp. 316-7).

THE WILL OF ELIZABETH CLIFTON

In the name of God Amen. I Elizabeth Clifton of Fairfax County in the Colony of Virginia Widow and Relect of William Clifton, Late of the same County Deceased, being of perfect Sense and Memory and of a Sound and Disposing mind, Do make, constitute and Declare this writing to be my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking and cancelling all former and other Wills by me Heretofore made.— Imprimis I give and resign my Soul to almighty God in full hope and Confidence of a joyful reception through the merits of the Blessed Jesus Christ, and my body to the Earth, to be Decently Interred at the Discretion of my Executors. Item I give and Bequeath unto my Daughter Ann Slaughter, one Tract of Land Lying in Stafford County and also a Tract of Land Lying in Fairfax County, containing by pattent Six Hundred and Fifty acres, for and During her Life-. Item I give and bequeath after the Death of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter, One moiety of the said Tract of Land Lying in Fairfax County, unto my grand Daughter Elizabeth Brent Slaughter and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs, I give and Bequeath the said Moiety or half part, to my Grand Daughter,

[107]

Eleanor Clifton Slaughter and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs, to the next child that maybe Born of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter and the Heirs of the Body of such child. Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs, so the Next child that maybe Born of my said Daughter and the Heirs of the Body of such Child and so from child to child and to the Heirs of their Body according to the Seneority of such children of my said Daughter which maybe hereafter born, and in Default of such Heirs, to my Cousen Henry Brent, and the Heirs of his Body Lawfully Begotten and in Default of such Heirs, to Ann Brent and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully Begotten: And the other moiety or half part of the said Tract of Land, after the Death of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter, I give and Bequeath unto my grand Daughter Eleanor Clifton Slaughter and the Heirs of her Body, Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs, to my said Grand Daughter Elizabeth Brent Slaughter and the Heirs of her Body, Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of Such Heirs, so the next child that maybe born of my said Daughter and the Heirs of the Body of such child Lawfully Begotten, and so from child to child and to the Heirs of their Body according to the Seneority of such Children of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter which maybe Hereafter born, and in Default of such Heirs, to my Cousen Henry Brent and the Heirs of his body Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs to Ann Brent and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully Begotten.-... Item, I give and Bequeath after the Death of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter, one Moiety or half part of the Land I have in Stafford County, to my grand Daughter Elizabeth Brent Slaughter and the Heirs of her Body, Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs, I give and Bequeath the said moiety or half part of the said land, to my grand Daughter Eleanor Clifton Slaughter and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of Such Heirs, to the next child that Maybe born of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter and the Heirs of the Body of such child Lawfully Begotten and in Default of such Heirs, and in Default of Such Heirs, to the next child that maybe Born after of my said Daughter and the Heirs of the body of such child and so from child to child and to the Heirs of their Body, according to the Seneority of such Children of my said Daughter which maybe Hereafter born, and

[108]

in Default of such Heirs to Robert Brent son of Robert, the son of George Brent, and his Heirs forever; And the other moiety or half part of the said Land in Stafford County, after the Death of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter I give and Bequeath unto my Grand Daughter Eleanor Clifton Slaughter and the Heirs of Her body Lawfully Begotten and in Default of such Heirs to Elizabeth Brent Slaughter and the Heirs, of her Body Lawfully Begotten, and in Default of such Heirs to the next child that maybe born of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter and the Heirs of such child, and in default of such heirs, to the next child which maybe born of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter and the heirs of the Body of such child, and so from child to child and the Heirs of their Body according to the Seneority of Such children that maybe born Hereafter of my said Daughter Ann Slaughter and in Default of Such Heirs, to Robert Brent, son of Robert, the son of George Brent, and His Heirs forever. Item I give and Devise unto my Cousens William Brent and Robert Brent of Stafford County and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, The Following thirty one Slaves Viz. Robin, Aaron, Harry, Cate, Jack, Judy, Betty, Steron, young Betty, Hannah, Abraham, Amey, Ben Nan, Giles, Lucy, young Anthony, young Harry, Solomon, Henny, Dorothy, Athilday, Kitty, Sarah, Tom, Adam, Winney, Nell, Will, Jacob and Julian and their future Increase, together will all and Singular my Stock, Household Furniture, Goods and chattels, except such as are Hereafter given away, To Have and To Hold the aforesaid Slaves their Future Increase Stock, and Furniture, Goods and Chattells, except such as are hereafter given away to them the said William Brent, and Robert Brent, and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them in Trust nevertheless, and to and for the several uses, Intents and purposes hereinafter expressed and Declared, Viz: that Immediately after my Death my daughter Ann Slaughter may and shall Elect and choose, any Thirteen of the above mentioned Slaves, and after such election and choice made, that they the said William Brent and Robert Brent and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, shall Have, Hold keep and Employ the Thirteen Slaves so Elected and choosen with their Increase born after such Election and choice, and the said Stock, Household Furniture, Goods and

[109]

Chattels, for the sole, Separate and particular use, profit, advantage, Maintenance and Support, of her the said Ann Slaughter During the continuance of her Marriage with Her Husband Thomas Slaughter, and in case that the said Ann Slaughter should Die before Her said Husband Thomas Slaughter, that they the said Trustees and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, shall, Have, hold, use and employ the said Thirteen Slaves and Increase, Stock, Household Furniture, Goods and Chattels, to and for the use, Benefit and advantage, of such of the said Ann Slaughter, her child or children, as She by her Last Will or in any other manner may give the same to, or any part thereof, the part or parts of the said Slaves and Increase, Stock, Furniture, Goods and Chattells with the profits of Such part or parts, to be Delivered and paid to the Child or Children, to whom the same maybe given and appointed at their coming of age or day of Marriage, which may first Happen, But in case the said Ann Slaughter should Survive the said Thomas Slaughter her Husband, Then and in such case, the said William Brent and Robert Brent and The Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, shall Deliver unto the said Ann Slaughter, the said Thirteen Slaves, their Increase, the said Stock, Household Furniture and goods and chattels and profits thereof, from Thence forth to be vested in her and to be her absolute right and property for ever; Secondly that they the said William Brent and Robert Brent and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, shall Immediately after my Death, have, hold, put out, and employ the Residue of the said Thirteen Slaves and increase after such choice and election made, and the profits thereof for the Following uses, Intents and purposes, Viz: for the Benefit profit and advantage of the children of the said Ann Slaughter, provided always, that the said Ann Slaughter, shall have full power and Authority, to Direct and Declare at anytime during her Life, what part or proportion of the said Remaining Slaves and Increase with the profits thereof, shall be given and allotted to each of her children, and that the part so allotted, given and Declared, shall be paid and Delivered to the child or children to whome given and Directed at their attainment of Full age respectively or marriage which shall first happen to be their absolute right and property; And in case that the said Ann Slaughter shall

[110]

Die without Declaring and Directing what proportion of the remaining Slaves and Increase and profits shall be for each child That then the said Trustees and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them shall make an equal Division of such Remaining Slaves and Increase among the said Ann Slaughters Children together with the profits thereof to be paid to them at the Times aforesaid. And further that in case the said Ann Slaughter shall Die before her Husband Thomas Slaughter, without making a Disposition and Divison of the said Thirteen Slaves and Increase among her children together with the Stock, Furniture, Goods and Chattells, that in such case the said Trustees and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, shall Devide the same equally among the said Ann Slaughters Children to be paid and Delivered with the profits thereof to the said Children at the Times aforesaid .--. And that the profits arising from the said remaining part of the said Slaves and Increase shall be put out by the said Trustees from Time to Time as they shall be received, at Interest upon good Security, for The Benefit of the said children.—. Item I give and Bequeath to my Grand Daughter Elizabeth Brent Slaughter her Heirs and assigns forever, Two Slaves old Tony and Franky, also my Gold Sleve other Half of my Gold rings-. Item I give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Cousen Ann Brent one Negroe Girl named Mary and her future Increase to her, her Heirs and assigns forever, and also One Feather Bed and Bolster. And Lastly I make, ordain, Constitute and appoint my said Cousens William Brent and Robert Brent of Stafford County Executors of This my Last Will and Testament. In Testimony whereof I have Hereunto set my Hand and Seal This 26th Day of November in the year of Christ one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Two.

Elizabeth Clifton (Seal)

Signed, Sealed, published and Declared by the said Elizabeth Clifton as and for her Last Will and Testament in The presence of us, who have set our names as Witnesses, in Her presence at Her request and in presence of each other *Mary Peake*, *Robt. H. Harrison*, *Humphrey Peake*,

And I the above named Elizabeth Clifton do make, add

[111]

and appoint the Following writing as a Codicil and further part of the above, my Last Will and Testament, That if my said Daughter Ann Slaughter, shall Survive, shall Survive her Husband Thomas Slaughter, that then the said William Brent and Robert Brent and the Survivor of them, and the Heirs of the Survivor of them, their Trust of, in and to the said remaining part of the said Thirty One Slaves and Increase and the profits thereof, shall cease, Determine and be void, and that they the said William Brent and Robert Brent and the Survivor of them and the Heirs of the Survivor of them Then and in Such case, shall Deliver and pay to the said Ann Slaughter the said Remaining part of the said Thirty One Slaves and Increase with the profits Thereof, to be vested in her the said Ann Slaughter in Trust for the use and Benefit of her children; Subject nevertheless to Such Division and appointment thereof, that she shall make among her said children. In Testimony whereof I have Hereunto set my Hand and Seals this 26 day of November Anno Domini 1772

Elizabeth Clifton (Seal)

Signed Sealed published and Declared by the said Elizabeth Clifton as and for a Codicill and further part to and of The aforegoing Last Will and Testament in the presence of us, who have Hereunto set our names as Witnesses, in her Presence and at Her request and in presence of each other.

Mary Peake, Robt. H. Harrison, Humphrey Peake.

And I the said Elizabeth Clifton Do make, add and appoint the Following writing as another Codicil and further part of the above my Last Will and Testament, In the first place I do Hereby make, nominate and appoint *George Washington Esq. another Trustee and Executor* of the above my Last Will and Testament with Messrs William and Robert Brent therein mentioned, for the same Trusts uses and purposes that an in said Will and Testamant expressed and Declared, hereby given and granting unto the said George Washington the same power and Authority over the several Trusts in the said Will mentioned that are thereby given unto the said William and Robert Brent as Trustees and Executors.—. And I do give and Devise unto my *Cousen Ann Brent* a Legatee mentioned in my aforesaid Last Will and Testa-

[II2]

ment, a Further Legacy of Fifteen pounds Virginia Currency, to be paid Her annually During the Time that she shall Live unmarried and then to cease and Determine, to be paid to Her out of the profits of the Labor of the several Slaves Devised and mentioned in the aforesaid Last Will and Testament, In Testimony hereof I have Hereunto set my Hand and Seals this 27 Day of March in the year of Christ 1773.

Elizabeth Clifton (SEAL)

Signed Seal'd, published and Declared by the said Elizabeth Clifton as and for a Further Codicil and part of and to The aforegoing her Last Will and Testament hereto annexed in the presence of us who have Hereto set our Hands as Witnesses in Her presence and at Her Request, and in presence of Each other.

her mark

Mary X Sheridan, Geo. Brent, Wm. Rummey, Robert Hanson Harrison.

At a Court Held for the County of Fairfax 17th May 1773 This Will was presented in Court by Robert Brent one of the Executors Herein named and was proved by the oath of Mary Peake, Robert Hanson Harrison and Humphrey Peake Witnesses Hereto also a Codicil annexed was proved by the Oaths of the same Witnesses and another Codicil Hereto annexed was proved by the Oath of Mary Sheridan, William Rummey and Robert Hanson Harrison three of the Witnesses thereto and was admitted to Record.

Teste: P. Wagener Cl. Ck.

Recorded in Will Book C, No. 1, Page 225.

Children, (CLIFTON): + 79 I ANNE

(52) WILLIAM⁵ NEALE (Roswell - BRENT - Mary⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1710 and died 1763, Charles County, Maryland. He married Anne Brooke circa 1740.

[113]

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

Children (NEALE):

- 1 Rev. William Chandler, a priest, b. 1743; d. in England 1799.
- 11 Most Rev. Leonard, b. 15 Oct. 1746; d. 15 June 1817; Archbishop of Baltimore 1815-1817.
- 111 Raphael, m. in England, Sarah Howard and left issue.
- IV Rev. Charles, a priest, b. 20 Feb. 1751; d. 1823.
- v Rev. Francis Ignatius, a priest, b. June 1756; d. 1838.
- vI Clara, m. (I) Henry Brent; (II) George Sly (see 40).
- VII Mary, m. William Matthews.
- vIII Eleanor, m. Raphael Boarman
- 1x Anne, a Poor Clare nun.

(53) HENRY⁵ NEALE (Roswell - BRENT - Mary⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1713; died 23 Nov. 1766. Married (I) Eleanor Plowden; (II) Eleanor Hammersley.

Children (NEALE): 1st marriage:

1 (daughter)

Children, 2nd marriage:

- 11 Francis m. Ellen Murphy and had Francis Constantine who m. Rosa Hill Millard and had Francis Millard Neale who m. Catherine Brent (296).
- 111 Robert
- IV Henry
- v Wilfred
- vi Eleanor
- v11 Elizabeth

(63) CAPT. WILLIAM⁵ BRENT (William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born in England 6 March 1710, posthumously, and died:

Capt. William Brent died at Aquia, 17 August 1742. (OPR).

[114]

He married Jane —— circa 1730. Nothing can be found concerning her surname, but it is most probable that she came from Maryland. While the death notice of William Brent records his residence as *Aquia*, the data showing the births of his children state that he is of *Richland*.

William Brent vs. William Tasker, October Term, 1737: Ejectment of Tract of Land lying in the Isle of Kent in Queen Anne County, Maryland:—

It appears from the special verdict found in the case, that the land in question was on 7th Sept. 1640, pattented to Giles Brent, and from him descended to his son and heir Giles Brent during all the time of his life an inhabitant and resident in the Colony of Virginia. That after his death the land descended to his son and heir Giles Brent, who always afterward was an inhabitant and resident of the same Colony, and there at about the age of 30 years, died intestate and without issue, whereby the land descended to his heir-at-law, William Brent, an infant of the age of 16 years, who then was and continued to be an inhabitant and resident in the said Colony of Virginia until he attained the age of 25 years, when he departed from thence and went to Great Britain, where he died intestate and without issue born, leaving his wife privily with child of William Brent, the lessor of the plaintiff, who was born three months after the death of his father, to-wit the 6th March 1710. That the same William, from the time of his birth, has always been an inhabitant and resident of the Kingdom of Great Britain and the Colony of Virginia.

Judg't for Plff. Deft. finally appealed to the King in Council. (Va. Mag., 16, p. 100).

See William Brent (80) for further data concerning this suit.

Beginning 16 Sept. 1746, there is a list of rents in Stafford Co. records due the estate of Capt. William Brent, deceased. The figures refer either to rent in pounds of tobacco or acres rented. Among the names mentioned are *George Brent* 680, Mr. *Charles Brent* 2100, Charles Carter 950, John Mercer 3000, Mr. George Brent 1800, Peter Hedgeman 1000.

[115]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

WILL OF WILLIAM BRENT, GENT. OF STAFFORD CO. VIRGINIA

In the name of God Amen, I William Brent of Stafford County being sick and weak of body but of sound and perfect memory, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following.

First I bequeath my soul to God my creator and to the infinite mercy's of my redeemer, my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ by whose merits and Passions alone I hope for salvation through the devine justice of God the father and holy Ghost. I bequeath my body to the Earth to be buried in christian manner at the discretion of my exers hereafter named.

Imp: I will and desire that all my just debts be truly and justly paid.

Item: I give to my son and heir *William Brent* and his heirs all my lands that descend to me intail by my Grandfather's will.

Item: I give to my son *Giles Brent* and his heirs all my real and personal Estate.

Item: My will is that my Exors: hereafter mentioned do petition the Assembly of Maryland to dock the intaile of my Land called Kent Fort Mannor in Maryland for the advancement of Giles Brent my younger son and his heirs forever. I have involved my Estate in Law Suits in Recovering the said Kent Fort Mannor and other intailed lands in Virginia, to the extent that I am not able to provide for my said son otherwise.

Item: I do hereby constitute and appoint my trusty and well beloved friends Col. Henry Fitzhugh and Major Peter Hedgeman to be Exors. of this my last will and Testament and I do hereby revoke and make null and void all former or other wills heretofore by me at any time made.

In testimony whereof I have hereinto set my hand and affixed my seal this 17th day of August 1742.

W: Brent (seal)

Signed Sealed and Declared and Published in presence of Geo: Brent

[116]

Cap^t George Brent and Robert Brent, Gent

Benj Brent Charles Harding Wm. Knight

At a Court held for Stafford county October the 12th 1742: The last will and Testament of William Brent, Gent., dec'd was proved in court by the oaths of Geo: Brent and Benjamin Brent and the said Benjamin declared that he saw the other two witnesses sign the same, which is ordered to be certified.

H. Tyler C.S.C.

At a Court held for Stafford county Nov. the 9th 1742: The last will and Testament of William Brent, Gent., dec'd was presented in Court by Peter Hedgeman, Gent., one of the exors in the said will named, who made the oath thereto according to Law and being further proven by the oaths of Charles Harding and William Knight the other witnesses is admitted to record, and the said Exors. performing what is usual in such Certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

H. Tyler C.S.C.

Children (from St. Paul's Parish Register, King George Co. Va.):

- + 80 I WILLIAM
 - 81 II Giles, b. 17 Sept. and baptized 22 Nov. 1735; most probably d. s. p.

(65) ROBERT⁶ BRENT (George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born circa 1730; died 1780. He married circa 1755, Ann Carroll, daughter of *Daniel Carroll of *Marlboro*, Gent., and his wife Eleanor Darnall. She was born 13 July 1733 and died Nov. 1804. From her tomb in St. John's Catholic Church, Forest Glen, Maryland:

"Sacred

To the Memory of

[117]

^{*}The children of Daniel Carroll, of Marlboro, and his wife Eleanor Darnall, were Daniel, of Rock Creek, one of the first commissioners of the District of Columbia; Ann, who married Robert Brent of Virginia; Mary, who became the second wife of Notley Young; Eleanor, who married William Brent of *Richland*; Elizabeth, who never married, and John, the archbishop.

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

Mrs. Ann Brent relict of Robert Brent Esq. of Stafford County, Virginia. Daughter of Daniel Carroll Esq. She was born on the 13th July A. D. 1733 Departed this life November, 1804 In the 72d year of her age. This stone is placed over her grave by her surviving children In testimony of their ardent and devout attachment which they cherished for so good and exemplary a mother, as a tribute of their profound respect to the virtue and piety which adorned her life and character. Requiescat in pace."

Robert⁵Brent "was sent at a very early age to a Grammer School at Bohemia, in Maryland, under the care of the Jesuits . . . after remaining there a year or two & acquiring the rudiments of education, he was transferred to the College of St. Omer, in the Netherlands, under the exclusive Government of the Fathers of that Society. He continued at this school six or seven years, & I have heard it said by several of his contemporaries that he was eminently distinguished in it for the aptitude of his genius & the rapid progress he made in all studies of that celebrated institution, by intuition, as it were; for he was naturally indolent & adverse to severe application." (So wrote his son Daniel Carroll Brent (85). Did the father spare the rod!?)

Robert Brent, under 6,000 pounds (of tobacco) bond as administrator of the estate of John Sutherland, of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County, deceased, I July 1765. (Va. County Records, vol. 1). Dr. John Sutherland married Susannah Brent, sister of Robert.

Robert Brent is appointed Commissioner for the Estate of John Southerland lying in the said County (Spottsylvania) agreeable to the Act of Assembly for Sequestering British Property. (Journal of Council of Virginia, Saturday 20 June 1778, p. 151).

Robert Brent appointed one of Commissioners to report on encouragement of Iron Works. (Hening, vol. ix, p. 305, May 1777).

[118]

Children:

+ 82GEORGE T + 83п ROBERT + 84III JOHN DANIEL CARROLL + 85 IV 86 Thomas, d. u. m. 1795, at Great Bridge, Norfolk v County, Virginia. 87 VI Eleanor, died voung. + 88 VII CATHERINE + 89 VIII WILLIAM

(66) CATHERINE⁶ BRENT (George³, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1736 in Stafford Co., Va., and died 1819, at *Rose Hall*, near Glasgow, Scotland. She married 1 October 1754, (OPR) James Douglas, a Scotch merchant of Dumfries, Prince William Co. Va., and brother to the last Duchess of Douglas, who took so prominent a part in the celebrated "Douglas Case." James Douglas died Sept.-Dec. 1766, in Prince William Co. Va.

A curious relic left by Mrs. Douglas, and still preserved, is a lock of hair of Mary Queen of Scots found among the papers of George Douglas, who rescued the ill-fated Queen from Loch Leven Castle. It is enclosed in a carved ivory casket surrounded by a wooden case, carved, it is said, by George Douglas from the wood of a tree under which the Queen stood during the battle of Langside.

Children, (Douglas):

- 90 I Archibald, colonel in the British Army, d. 17 Jan. 1804, near Glasgow, Scotland.
- 91 11 Margaret, d. u. m. 1832.
- 92 III Catherine, d. s. p. 27 Dec. 1847, at *Rose Hall*, near Glasgow, Scotland; m. Major General Charles Pye, who d. 1845.

[119]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

(67) JEAN⁶ BRENT (George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born in Stafford County, Virginia, 10 April 1738 (OPR), and died circa 1817. She married 10 February 1757, Richard Graham (OPR), a Scotch merchant of Dumfries, Justice of Prince William County, and Sheriff 1784. He died: his will was written 15 June 1791: probated 6 September 1796, Prince William County, Virginia. In his will:

... to sons John, George & Richard, when Richard shall be of age, 138, 320 acres on Sandy Creek, Kentucky ... 127, 406 acres on Pigot Creek ... 25,000 acres on Cabbin's Creek ... wife Jean ... dear and only daughter Catherine ... mourning rings to Major George Brent, Doctor George Graham, Thomas Montgomery, Richard Brent, Robert Graham and Cumberland Wilson ... and Mrs. Mason, Heslop Dalrymple, and Misses Molly Lee and Molly Ball. (Pr. Wm. County W. B. "H", p. 181).

It is quite probable that being a tobacco merchant from Scotland that Richard Graham had the backing of foreign interests to buy land bounty warrants from the Revolutionary soldiers. The acreage mentioned in his will above approaches that of Gen. George Washington, in Ohio and bordering states. There was much confusion in the land grants in Kentucky, and a great deal of litigation and speculation. Not only were there individual speculators but also several powerful companies which were formed for the purpose of dealing in Kentucky lands. It was quite general to purchase the land warrants, and some speculators took up immense tracts. There is considerable information about such matters in *Western Lands and The American Revolution*, by Thomas Perkins Abernethy (1937).

Children (GRAHAM):

+ 93 I GEORGE + 94 II JOHN + 95 III CATHERINE + 96 IV RICHARD

[120]

(70) ROBERT⁶ BRENT (Robert⁵, Robert⁴. George³, George², Richard¹) was born at *Brentfield*, Charles County, Maryland, 6 May 1734, and died there 6 January 1790. He married 5 October 1756, Anna Maria Parnham, a descendant from the Hon. John Pole, Privy Councillor. (Hanson's *Old Kent*, p. 17).

Robert Brent in his will, 11 January 1789:8 February 1790, lists his heirs:---

... to son Robert a silver tankard, silver watch, couch, desk and bookcase, riding saddle, gun and wearing apparel . . . to daughter Mary, four negroes and feather bed, furniture etc . . . to daughter Teresa, four negroes, feather bed, furniture etc . . . to daughter Eleanor, three negroes, furniture etc . . . to daughter Jane, three negroes, furniture etc . . . to daughter Elizabeth, three negroes, furniture etc . . . to daughter Elizabeth, three negroes, furniture etc . . . the profits of my plantation for one year to be applied to the payment of debts . . . residue of personal estate to go to son Robert, reserving the dwelling house and certain land for daughters as long as they remain unmarried.

Children:

97	I	Francis,	b. 23	July	1757;	d. 13	May	1758.
----	---	----------	-------	------	-------	-------	-----	-------

- + 98 II ROBERT
 - 99 III Mary, b. 23 Dec. 1762; d. 8 Sept. 1815.
 - 100 IV Anna Marie, b. 4 Jan. 1765; d. 16 June 1785.
 - 101 v Teresa, b. 3 May 1767; m. Col. James Fenwick.
 - 102 vi Elinor, b. 11 Feb. 1770; d. 21 May 1822; m. Francis Digges.
 - 103 v11 Jane, b. 20 March 1772.
 - 104 viii Elizabeth, b. 13 June 1774; d. 15 Sept. 1827.
 - 105 IX Francis Wharton, b. 7 Nov. 1776; prob. d. v. p.

(79) ANNE⁶ CLIFTON (William - BRENT - Elizabeth⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born circa 1735, probably in Fairfax County Virginia, and died—her will was written 1 March

[121]

1791 and probated 18 December 1798, in Fairfax County. She married circa 1760, Colonel Thomas Slaughter of the family of Cheyney Court, Co. Hereford, England. Neither his will nor inventory is found in Fairfax County, but he died before his wife, as she is styled in her will as widow of Thomas Slaughter. The Exors of her will are Daniel Brent, Roger West and William Herbert.

THE CLIFTON FAMILY

ANNE BRENT(21), wife of James Clifton of Ward's House in Selwick, was one of the Brents of Lark Stoke, Co. Gloucester, a notable and wealthy Catholic family. Her husband at this time was in Maryland, but he appears to have returned before 1679, in which year he was living a recusant at Ward's House. He was the fifth son of Thomas Clifton, of Clifton Hall, Salwick Hall, and Westley Hall, and younger brother of Sir Thomas Clifton, Bart. He had five sons and three daughters: (1) Cuthbert, who married Dorothy, daughter of William Winckley of Bannister Hall, by Isabelle, daughter of Richard Elston, of Higher Brockholes Hall, and had issue (a) Father James Clifton, S. J., born 1698; died 1750; (b) Father Thomas Clifton, S. J., born 1700, died 1777; (c) William, who married his cousin (Elizabeth-48), one of the Brents, and was the father of Anne, wife of Colonel Slaughter, of the family of Cheyney Court, Co. Hereford; Anne and Eleanor, nuns; Elizabeth wife of Francis Greene, and Mary, wife of her cousin, one of the Brents, by whom she had a son, Henry Brent, who married Ellen, daughter of Laurence Breres, of Walton Hall, and had a son Laurence Brent, and two daughters; (2) Thomas Clifton, born 1675, who entered the Society in 1698, but left it in 1699; (3) Father William Clifton, S. J., born 1678, and died 1749; (4) Francis Clifton, born 1682, who was ordained a priest in the English College at Rome, April 3, 1706, and left for England April 2, 1709; (5) James, born 1683, and died an Ecclesiastical student at Rome, Jan. 2, 1704; (6) Mary, born 1679, became a nun at Gravelines in 1696, and died 1729; (7) Bridget, a spinster of Lytham who was a Catholic non-juror in 1717; and (8) Catherine. (Va. Mag. 22, p. 424).

[122]

Children, from her will (SLAUGHTER):

- 106 I Elizabeth, m. Hammersley and had (Наммекsley),
 - 1 Francis
 - 2 Thomas
 - 3 George
 - 4 Henry
- 107 11 Eleanor Clifton m. Reeder and had (REEDER),
 - 1 Benjamin F.
 - 2 Ann Clifton

(80) WILLIAM⁶ BRENT (William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born at *Richland*, Stafford County, Virginia, 26 July 1733, and died Jan.-April 1782. He married Eleanor, daughter of Daniel and his wife Eleanor (Darnell) Carroll, of *Rock Spring*, Maryland, and sister of Anne, the wife of Robert Brent, and also sister of Archbishop John Carroll.

William Brent was one of His Majesties Justices for Stafford County, Member of the House of Burgesses, Member of the Convention 1776, and later of the House of Delegates.

March 1773 William Brent appointed one of the Commissioners with Thomas Ludwell Lee, John Alexanoer and Bailey Washington to sell damaged tobacco in the Public warehouse at Aquia. (Hening, vol. 5, p. 292).

The father of this William Brent died when the son was nine years old, and left the estate very much involved, as the following suits show:—

Saturday 15 Sept. 1744... A petition of Peter Hedgeman, a Member of this houfe, setting forth That *William Brent*, late of the County of Stafford, dec'd, having a Title to great estate in Lands in the Province of *Maryland*, did commence Suit for the faid Lands in the faid Province, and recovered the fame there; upon which The Parties concerned appeal'd to *England*, and several Persons in Great Britain advanced large Sums of Money

[123]

to enable the faid *Brent* to carry on the faid Appeal. And soon after the Recovery of the faid Lands, he return'd to *Virginia*, and died, leaving your Petitioner his Executor; and that the Lands and real Estate of the faid Deceafed are now vested in his eldest son, *William Brent*, to whom your Petitioner is Guardian; and that his Debts, particularly thofe in *England* are left unpaid, and that his perfonal Eftate is exhausted in paying his other Debts; and praying, That he may be enabled to apply the Rents and Profits that arife from thofe Lands, to the Difcharge of his Debts, was prefented to the Houfe, and read. (JHB. 1742-1749).

The above lands descended to William Brent intail by his grandfather's will, Kent Fort Manor etc.

AN ACT, to impower Peter Hedgman, gent. to lay out and apply the rents and profits of certain intailed lands, therein mentioned, whereof William Brent lately died seised, towards paying the debts of the said decedent; and for other purposes therein mentioned.

I. WHEREAS *William Brent*, late of the county of Stafford, gent. dec'd. was in his life time, seised in fee tail, of and in divers large tracts or parcels of land, lying and being in the said county of Stafford, and of the county of Prince William; and possessed of some slaves and personal estate; and so being seised and possessed, departed this life, in the year one thousand seven hundred and forty two, leaving issue William Brent, his eldest son, and heir at law, to whom the said lands descended; and having first made his last will and testament, and thereof appointed Henry Fitzhugh, esq. and Peter Hedgman, gent. of the same county of Stafford, his executors, and guardians to his said son.

II. And whereas the said testator, in his life time, having a right to a large parcel of lands in the province of Maryland, in the possession of Benjamin Tasker, esq. did commence a suit for the same, in the said province, and obtained a recovery; from which judgment the said Benjamin Tasker appealed to his majesty, in his privy council: And the said testator, in his life time, went to Great Britain to defend the said appeal; where, being entirely destutite of money, John Philpot, and John Buchanan,

[124]

merchants, in London, upon the credit of his title to the last mentioned lands, did advance the sum of three hundred pounds sterling, to enable him to defend the said appeal, which was determined in his favour: And the said testator in his life time, always expressed himself very desirous, that the said money should be repaid.

III. And whereas the slaves and personal estate of which the said testator died possessed, are exhausted in paying the debts, which he owed at the time of his death, to sundry persons in this colony; and the money so due to the said Philpot and Buchanan, with the interest thereupon, is still unpaid.

IV. And whereas the rents and profits, arising from the said lands, in the counties of Stafford and Prince William, and in the province of Maryland, will be more than sufficient to maintain the said William Brent, the son, to whom the said lands are descended, and to pay the said three hundred pounds sterling, and interest; yet the said Peter Hedgman, the surviving guardian, (the said Henry Fitzhugh being now dead) cannot pay the same out of the said rents and profits, nor lay out the overplus of the said rents and profits, after maintaining the said William Brent the son, in slaves and stocks, to be placed on the said lands, for the benefit of the said orphan, unless he may be impowered so to do, by act of Assembly: Therefore, at the humble suit of the said Peter Hedgman,

V. Be it enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Burgesses, of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same, That from and after the passing of this act, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Peter Hedgman, and he is hereby authorized and impowered, after maintaining and educating the said William Brent, the son, suitable to his circumstances, to lay out and apply the residue of the rents and profits arising from the lands, descended to the said William Brent, as aforsaid, in the first place, for and towards the paiment and discharge of the said three hundred pounds, and interest, or so much thereof as is or shall be due to the said Philpot and Buchanon; and afterwards in purchasing slaves and stocks, to be placed upon the lands aforsaid, of the said William Brent, for his use, in cultivating and improving the said lands; and to no other use whatsoever.

VI. Provided always, That this act shall continue and be in force, during the time the said Peter Hedgman shall continue guardian to the said William Brent, the son, and no longer. (*Hening's Statutes at Large*, V. 5, p. 292).

WILL OF WILLIAM BRENT

In the name of God Amen, I WILLIAM BRENT, Esq., of Stafford County being in my perfect senses and of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, viz:

I give and devise to my dearly beloved wife *Eleanor Brent* and her heirs the following slaves, vizt Milly, little Sally, Bernard, Johnny and Smith Charles, with their increase, also my chariot, four young carriage mares and horses and my household furniture and it is not my intention that the provision hereby or herein after made for her shall bar her of her dower in the rest of my estate, but that she shall be entitled to and enjoy the same in the same manner as if no such bequest had been by me made, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

Item: I give and devise to my son *William Brent* and his heirs forever all my messuages and lands in the county of Stafford.

Item: I give and devise to my son *Daniel Carroll Brent* and his heirs forever all my messuages and lands in the county of Prince William subject nevertheless to the provisions and chargeable as herein after mentioned.

Item: I give and devise to my son *Richard Brent* and his heirs forever all my messuages and lands in the county of King George.

Item: I give and devise to my daughter *Eleanor Hill* and her heirs nine hundred pounds curry in specie to be paid to her in gold or silver by the penny weight as established by law in this state before the Independence of America.

Item: I give and devise to each of my unmarried daughters and their heirs a negro girl nearly of their own ages respectively and the sum of one thousand pounds curry in specie to be paid to each of them in gold or silver by the pennyweight as established by law in the state before the Independence of America; and if either of my

[126]

said unmarried daughters should die before the age of eighteen unmarried it is my will and intention that the legacy hereby bequeathed to the daughter or daughters so dying shall go to the survivor or survivors of my said unmarried daughters and their heirs.

Item: I give and devise all my messuages and lands in the State of Maryland and on the western waters and my house and lot at Berkely Springs to my executors to be sold in fee simple and the money arising from the sales of the said messuages, lands and lott, applied to the payment of my debts and legacies.

Item: Should my wife chuse to reside in the town of Dumfries, I give and devise the use of my lotts and marsh in and joining the said town to her during her life and after her decease to my son Daniel Carroll Brent and his heirs forever; but should my wife not chuse to reside in the town of Dumfries then I give and devise the said lotts and marsh to my executors to be sold in fee simple and the money arising from the sale to be applied by them toward executing buildings and improvements on any part of the dower she may choose and in such manner as she may direct.

Item: Should it so happen that from the sale of my lands in Maryland and on the western waters and my lott at the Berkely Springs, together with the tobacco money and debts due me from the Loan Office and otherwise, sufficient should not be raised to pay my debts and legacies, in that case I give and devise so much of my lands in the county of Prince William to my executors to be sold in fee simple as may and will raise a sum of money sufficient for those purposes.

Item: Until the legacies are raised for my daughters, I will and devise my whole estate, except that part appropriated to the payment of my debts and legacies and the plantation and one thousand acres of land, slaves, stock and other effects in the possession of my son Daniel, to my executors for the purpose and intent of supporting my wife and unmarried children in a manner suitable to their Rank and the overplus, if any, applied in the meantime towards payment of my debts, my son Daniel to have the plantation, slaves, stock and effects he is in possession of for his support until my said daughters legacies are raised.

Item: When my unmarried daughters' legacies are raised I direct that the same may be put out to interest on good landed security until they shall respectively marry or arrive to the age of eighteen years and the interest applied to their support. And I further give and devise to each of my said unmarried daughters, after their legacies are raised and put out to interest and whilst they shall remain unmarried, the sum of two thousand pounds of crop tobacco, to be paid to each of them by my two sons William and Daniel, equally, out of the estate herein bequeathed to them the said William and Daniel.

Item: If it so happen that from my Tobacco debts and money due from the Loan Office and from the sales of my land in Maryland, and on the western waters and my lott at Berkely Springs, a greater sum should be raised than will discharge my debts and legacies, whatever such sum may be, I give and devise the same to my wife and three sons and their heirs to be equally divided among them.

Item: I will and devise that immediately after my decease, my Lotts in Dumfries be, at the expense of my estate, put into such repair for the reception of my wife and younger children as she may judge necessary and direct if after a trial she should not like to live there, the same are still to be sold in the manner and for the purpose before directed.

Item: I give and devise to my wife during her life, the use of the following slaves to wit: house George, kitchen George, old Sarah, Mary and her child Nelly, Fanny, little Jenny and little Peter and after her decease, I direct the same to be equally divided among my three sons and their heirs.

Item: All the rest and residue of my estate real and personal including the slaves in the possession of my son Daniel and my wife's dower slaves, I give and devise to my three sons and their heirs to be equally divided among them; the dower slaves at the decease of my wife and the other residue when my unmarried daughters legacies are raised.

[128]

Item: Whereas I have some time ago given to my son William a black mare called Celima*, to my son Daniel a black mare called Ebony and to my son Richard a sorrel mare called Stella, that no dispute may arise about the same I have thought proper to direct that they may not be inventoried as any part of my estate.

Item: Whereas I also gave sometime ago my part or share in the sloop Flora to my *three* unmarried daughters I hereby confirm the said gift and direct the same may not be considered as a part of my estate or inventoried with the same.

Lastly I do appoint my dear and beloved wife Eleanor Brent executrix and my beloved sons William, Daniel and Richard executors of this my last will and Testament hereby revoking all other wills by me heretofore made.

In testimony whereof I have hereinto set my hand and seal this seventh of January one thousand seven hundred and eighty two.

Wm Brent (seal)

Signed and sealed published and declared by the said William Brent as his last will and Testament in the presence of us: Cuth: Bullitt Edw Sprigg John Cooke Stevns Thomsn. Mason

I William Brent, Esq., of Stafford county being of sound mind and in my perfect senses do make and annex the following Codicil to my last will and Testament dated the seventh day of January one thousand seven hundred and eighty two, vizt:

I give and devise to my executors to be by them sold on twelve months credit the following slaves, to wit:

[129]

^{*}William Brent is listed as one of the importers of thoroughbred race horses from England to Virginia, and also as a race-track enthusiast, in the early records of Virginia. In 1752, William Byrd, the third, issued a challenge to run his horse Tryall against any for five hundred pistoles—about eighteen hundred dollars. Five horses were entered and the race was run at "Gloucester race ground," and won by *Selima*, belonging to Colonel Tasker of Maryland. William Brent mentions in his will his lot at Berkley Springs and the sloop which he gives to his three unmarried daughters . . . he was quite an active man in the social whirl of his generation.

Fanny mentioned to be lent to my wife for life; Yorick, Harry amongst those lent my son Daniel for his support; Peter and his wife Eve; waggoner Charles, Dinah and Buckridge Jane and direct the money arising from the sales to be applied to the payments of my debts and legacies.

Item, Whereas in my will I have directed that any deficiency that may remain due of my debts and legacies after the application of the monies arising from the funds particularly appropriated for that purpose shall be raised out of my Prince William Lands, I do hereby revoke and cancel the said clause and I will and desire to my said executors to be by them sold in fee simple so much of my lands in the counties of Stafford and Prince William such as will be sufficient for that purpose, unless my two sons William and Daniel shall otherwise pay and secure the same in the manner directed by my will; it being my intention that the estate devised to my said sons William and Daniel should be equally burthened with such deficiency.

Item, I do hereby also cancle the devise of two thousand pounds of crop tobacco given to my daughters whilst they remain unmarried. In testimony whereof I do hereby publish and declare this Codicil to my said last will and Testament and have thereunto set my hand and seal this eighth day of January one thousand seven hundred and eithty two.

Wm Brent (seal)

Signed sealed and published and declared by the said William Brent, Esq., as a Codicil annexed to his last will and Testament in presence of us Cuth: Bullitt Geo. Graham John Cooke

I William Brent Esqr., of Stafford county do make and annex this second Codicil to my last will and Testament, dated the seventh day of January 1782. Whereas in my former Codicil dated the eighth day of January one thousand seven hundred and eighty two I have bequeathed and directed that after the monies arising from the particular funds appropriated for the payment of my debts and legacies are applied, whatever may re-

[130]

main still due, shall be raised in equal proportion from the sale of a part of my lands in the counties of Stafford and Prince William. Upon further consideration, I do devise and bequeath, before that shall be done, to my executors to be sold in fee simple one thousand acres of my Brenton lands in the County of Prince William to be taken in a body from my said tract on such quarter as my son Daniel shall chuse and the money arising from the same to be applied to the payment of whatever may remain due of my debts and legacies after the money arising from the funds particularly appropriated and applied and should there still remain due any part of my debts and legacies I then give and devise so much of my lands in Stafford and so much of my lands in Prince William to my executors to be sold in fee simple as will raise from the lands in each county one full moiety of whatever may so remain due; and the money arising from such sales, to be applied to the payment of such residue of my debts and legacies unless my sons William and Daniel should otherwise pay the moiety of such residue burthened upon his estate, agreeable to the intent and meaning of my will out of his private fortune. In testimony whereof I have hereinto set my hand and seal and published and declared this my second Codicil this 9th Jany 1782.

Wm Brent (seal)

Signed, Sealed, published and declared as the second Codicil to the will of William Brent, Esq., before us John Cooke Edward Sprigg George Graham

At a court held for Stafford county, day of April 1782.

The foregoing will and first and second codicil to the same of William Brent, Esqr., dec'd. was presented in court by William Brent and Daniel Carroll Brent, executors therein named; who made oath thereto according to law; and being also proved by the witnesses thereto the same were ordered to be recorded. The executors aforesaid having given bond as by law required.

Attest: Tho: G. S. Tyler C.C.

(W. B. "W-N", p. 466, 1767-1783, OGI, Stafford Co.)

[131]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

Children:

- 108 I Col. William, d. s. p. He was aide-de camp to Gen. Alexander in Revolutionary War, 1777; Lt. Col. 1st Virginia Regiment, 14 June 1777; Colonel 2nd Virginia State Reg. May 1778 to Feb. 1781; m. Elizabeth Jacquelin daughter of Jaquelin and Rebecca (Burwell) Ambler, and granddaughter of Lewis Burrell; she m. (II) Col. Edward Carrington of Cumberland. (Meade).
- +109 II DANIEL CARROLL
 - III Richard* d. u. m. 30 Dec. 1814; U. S. Senator from Virginia.
 - 110 IV Eleanor m. Clement Hill, of Maryland.
- +111 v ANNA
- +112 VI ELIZABETH ASHTON
 - vII (daughter under 18, in will Jan. 1782).

(82) GEORGE⁷ BRENT (Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at *Woodstock*, Stafford County, Virginia, circa 1760, and died there 180₄. He married 23 May 1785, Molly Fitzhugh, daughter of William Fitzhugh of *Marmion*, King George County. (K. G. marriage bonds). She married (II) Henry Woodrow. George Brent was a lieutenant of cavalry in the Virginia Line^{**} during the Revolutionary War, was present

[132]

^{*}At a Court held at the Town House in Fredericksburg, Virginia, 30 April 1789, the same day that George Washington took the oath as first President, appeared fourteen young lawyers to obtain the authority on credit to practice law, since they did not have the fifteen pounds to pay the fee. Among the list was James Monroe, later the fifth President; John Marshall, later Chief Justice; Bushrod Washington, nephew of George Washington, who became associate Justice of the Supreme Court; John Taylor, U. S. Senator from Virginia; Robert Brooke, Governor of Virginia; Richard Brent, who represented Virginia in both houses of Congress; John Francis Mercer, U. S. representitive from Maryland, and later Governor of that state; John T. Brooke, brother of Dr. Laurance Brooke, surgeon of John Paul Jones' flagship, and William Waller Henning, an ancestor of the author of Henning's Statutes, noted law work.

^{**}The proof of this military status is not found in the records, nor has any extended research been made to prove it. See letter written by John Carroll Brent (127). It appears that the George Brent (137) Descendants of Hugh Brent, (q.v.) had his case proven and signed by John Floyd, governor, 1833.

at the seige of Yorktown. He was a colonel of militia troops of Stafford County, and member of the House of Delegates.

10 November 1792 . . . That fifty acres of land lying on the North side of Aquia Creek in the county of Stafford, the property of *George Brent*, shall be and they are hereby vested in Travers Daniel, junr, Valentine Peyton, Bailey Washington, John Cooke, *Daniel C. Brent*, John R. Peyton, John Murray, *Robert Brent*, Thomas Mountjoy, John Mountjoy, Elijah Threlkeld and Nathaniel Fox, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them or a majority of them, laid off into lots of half an acre each, with convenient streets, and establish a town by the name of *Woodstock*. (Hening, vol. 13, pps. 586-7).

Children:

- 113 I Robert Carroll, was lieutenant of infantry USA, and died in Stafford County, Virginia, unmarried, 1837. He was the last of his immediate family to own the Woodstock estate*.
- 114 II Mary, m. Tipton B. Harrison, of Pensacola, Florida, and died there without issue 1822, with yellow fever, as did her husband.
- 115 III George Finch, was a lieutenant U.S.A.; married Merced Gonzalez, of Pensacola, and died there 1825, without issue. She m. (II) Capt. Arthur Witham Thornton, who died 2 Nov. 1836, at Pensacola, leaving two sons who were officers in the Confederate States Army, and were killed in battle.

(83) ROBERT' BRENT (Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born at "Woodstock" in Stafford Co., Va., near the very old town of Aquia, on Aquia creek, near its junction with the Potomac river. The date of his birth was circa 1763. He died Tuesday evening, 7 Sept., 1819, in Washington D. C.

^{*}The Woodstock place, sold by Robert Carroll Brent, son of George Brent, about 1832, is now (1907) owned by Mr. Robert Ford. The present house is not a very old one. It stands upon a high hill about a mile from Aquia Creek. The original house was much nearer the creek, on low ground in a field adjoining the old Aquia burying ground, and about three quarters of a mile from the site of the now entirely extinct town of Aquia. (Va. Mag. 16, p. 102).

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

(From the National Intelligencer of Thursday, Sept. 9, 1819):

On Tuesday evening, after a painful and protracted illness, our worthy fellow citizen, Robert Brent, Esq., late paymaster general of the army and Judge of the Orphan's Court for the county of Washington. No man has enjoyed more esteem than he. His honourable and virtuous character commanded general respect, which his amiable and benignant temper and manners ripened into warm attachment on the part of those who personally knew him.

On I June 1802, President Jefferson appointed him the first Mayor of Washington, and he held the position for ten years, viz:

Washington, June 3, 1802.

Dear Sir:

The Act of Congress incorporating the city of Washington has confided to the President of the U. S. the appointment of the Mayor of the city. As the agency of that officer will be immediately requisite, I am desirious to avail the city of your services in it, if you will permit me to send you the commission. I will ask the favor of an answer to this proposition.

Will you also do me that of dining with me the day after tomorrow (Friday) at half after three? Accept my friendly and respectful salutations.

TH: JEFFERSON.

To Robert Brent, Esq.

To which Robert Brent replied:

Washington, June 3, 1802.

Dear Sir:

I have had the honor of receiving your favor of this date, asking my acceptance of the appointment of Mayor under the late act of Congress for incorporating this city.

Although I feel great diffidence in the talents I possess for executing that duty in a manner which may afford general satisfaction, yet feeling it a duty to contribute my feeble aid for the public service, I will venture upon its duties.

[134]

I beg you, sir, to accept my thanks for the honor which you are about to confer on me and for the obliging manner in which you have been pleased to communicate it.

I will, with pleasure, accept your polite invitation to dinner on Friday next. With sentiments of much respect and esteem, I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your Obt. Ser.,

ROBERT BRENT.

In the ten terms as Mayor, Robert Brent was appointed seven times by Jefferson and three by Madison. He was also a member of the school board, first president of the Patriotic Bank, one of the organizers and first president of the Columbia Manufacturing Company, a curator of the Columbian Institute, Judge of the Orphan' Court and Paymaster General of the Army of the United States until shortly before his death.

In 1787, Robert Brent married Mary, the eldest daughter of Notley Young, one of the original proprietors of the site on which Washington city was established, and his wife Eleanor Digges. She died circa 1800.

Children:

+116 I ELEANOR +117 II ROBERT YOUNG

(84) JOHN⁷ BRENT (Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born circa 1765 in Stafford County, Virginia and died in Charles County, Maryland 1813. He married Anne, daughter of William Brent, a distant connexion of his paternal family of Charles County, Maryland. John Brent was brought up to the business of a merchant. He settled at Great Bridge, near Norfolk, Virginia, where he resided for some time, and then established himself in Charles County, Maryland, upon a small estate which he had acquired by his marriage. His wife died about the year 1809.

[135]

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

Children:

+118 1 JOHN CARROLL

119 11 Robert, died 1846 in Louisianna, unmarried.

120 III Jane, married 29 Dec. 1835 George Sweeny and died in Balitmore, Maryland, 19 January 1847; he died 14 November 1849; no issue.

(85) DANIEL⁷ CARROLL BRENT (Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George ³, George ², Richard¹), was born circa 1770 and died in Paris, France, 31 January 1841, and is buried in the cemetery of Pere la Chaise, near Paris. He married in April 1813, Eliza, the daughter of Robert Walsh of Baltimore, and the aunt of Elizabeth Carere, afterwards the wife of his nephew, Robert Young Brent. She died in Washington on 7 May 1816. Daniel Brent was Chief Clerk of the Department of State 1822, and from 1834 to the day of his death was consul at Paris, France. He also served in the Treasury Department as the letter below attests. (See 112).

Philadelphia, December 26, 1793

Dear Sir:

I have received your letter, announcing to me your intention to change your situation. It is with regret I look forward to the loss of your services in the Department, as your conduct has been in every sense agreeable to me; though I will not attempt to engage your continuance contrary to what, I dare say, will be your interest. I beg you, however to be assured, that you will carry with you my full approbation and cordial esteem and to consider yourself as at all times entitled to my good offices, whenever they can be useful to you. Wishing you success, I remain with true regards, Dr. Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Alexander Hamilton

To Mr. Daniel Brent

Washington, 3d March, 1829.

To D. Brent, Esq.

I cannot leave the Department of State without expressing to you my sense of the public obligations and

[136]
my own, on account of the important services which you have rendered during the period of my ministry. I have found you faithful to the public, diligent and always obliging, perfectly conversant with the archives of the office and possessing great experience as to the course of public business. I have derived from you the most essential aid. Without you I should have been often embarassed in the discharge of my official duties. I leave you with my cordial wishes for your prosperity and happiness. I am respectf'ly

Your ob. Servt.,

H. Clay

Children:

- 121 I Anne, died in infancy.
- 122 II Robert Walsh, died in infancy and buried with his mother in a vault under the alter of St. Patrick's church, Washington, D. C.

(88) CATHERINE⁷ BRENT (Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born circa 1765; died in Washington 7 April 1837. She married 1789, George Digges, of Warburton, Maryland. He was for many successive years one of the Delegates in the Maryland Assembly for Prince George County. He died 1792.

Few person have passed through life so universally esteemed and beloved and few have left a more enviable reputation as a heritage to her family and friends (J. C. B., 1852).

Children (DIGGS):

+123 I WILLIAM DUDLEY +124 II ANNA MARIA

(89) COL. WILLIAM⁷ BRENT (Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at Aquia in Stafford County, Virginia 1775, viz. his tomb and that of his second wife:

[137]

Sacred to the Memory of William Brent, Born at Aquia, Stafford County Virginia, Died in Washington D. C. December 15 1848, Aged 73 Years, and Elizabeth Brent, Relict of William Brent, Born in Charles County Maryland, Died in Washington D. C. March 29, 1863. Aged 63 Years.

William Brent married (I), 6 January 1805, Catherine Walker Johnson, daughter of Thomas Johnson, Jr. She was born *circa* 1786 and died July 1822. He married (II) 3 April 1825, Elizabeth Neale, born in Charles County, Maryland 1799/1800; died in Washington D. C. 29 March 1863.

William Brent was one of the three commissioners appointed to receive subscriptions for Washington's first manufacturing plant, The Columbia Manufacturing Company. He was a member of the Municipal Council and colonel of the militia. For many years he was clerk of the courts of the District of Columbia, and also acted temporarily, as secretary to President Thomas Jefferson.

Children (first marriage):

- +125 1 THOMAS W.
- +126 II HENRY JOHNSON
- +127 III JOHN CARROLL
 - 128 IV Edward Seymour, twin of above; d. in infancy.
 - 129 v Daniel, a doctor; b. 1817; d. u. m. Louisville, Ky., 26 Jan. 1839.
 - 130 VI Emily Catherine, b. 20 Jan. 1820; d. 11 April 1838. Named in her uncle Robert Carroll Brent's will 1837 (113).

Children, (second marriage):

- 131 v11 Charles Edward, b. 1827; d. 6 Dec. 1864.
- 132 VIII George, b. 1829; d. 1899.
- +133 IX FRANCIS NEALE
- +134 x MARY VIRGINIA
 - 135 xI Clementina Douglas, b. 1836; d. 30 Dec. 1883.
 - 136 x11 Emily Catherine, b. 1838; d. 10 Feb. 1890.

[138]

Cap^t George Brent and Robert Brent, Gent

(93) GEORGE⁷ GRAHAM (Richard-BRENT-Jean⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at Dumfries in Prince William County, Virginia 17, May, 1770, and died 1830. He married 16 July 1803, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes (Hooe) Mason, daughter of Gerard and Sarah (Barnes) Hooe, and relict of George Mason, of Lexington, eldest son of George Mason of Gunston Hall. She died 28 May 1814, aged 46 years. George Graham* married (II) 5 July 1817, Jane Love Watson of Alexandria, Virginia. He was a member of the Virginia Legislature, commander of Fairfax Light Horse Troop in the War of 1812, Assistant Secretary of War under Madison and Monroe, first president of the United States Bank of Washington, Special Envoy of President Monroe to Galveston, Texas in 1818 to treat with Gen. Charles Lallemand and Jean Lafitte, who had occupied Galveston, which trip he made all the way on horseback; Commissioner of the Land Office until his death in 1830. (VM. III, p. 276).

Children (GRAHAM) 1st marriage:

I John, b. 31 March 1806. d. v. p.

137

11 George Mason, b. 21 August 1807; d. at his home "Tyrone Plantation", in Rapides Parish, La., 1891. He settled in Louisiana in 1828, and was a prosperous

[139]

*Hening, Vol XVI, 1803-1808, Chap. 44.—An Act for Incorporating Trustees of an Academy in the Town of Dumfries. (Passed January 8, 1806.), p. 236.

"1. Be it enacted by the general assembly, That the honourable Bushrod Washington, *Richard Brent*, John Minor, Alexander Henderson, *George Graham*, *Sen'r.*, *George Graham*, *jun'r*, John Spence, John Bronaugh, Benjamin Botts, Thomas Swann, Walter Jones, junior, and William Alexander Dade, gentlemen, be, and they are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of 'The Trustees of the Dumfries Academy;' and by that name shall have perpetual succession and a common seal, may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded in any court of law or equity. The said trustees, or any five of them, by the name aforesaid, shall be capable in law to purchase, recceive and hold, they and their successors forever, any lands, tenements, rents, goods and chattels of what kind soever, which may be purchased by, or devised or given to them for the use of the said academy, and to lease, rent, or otherwise dispose of the said academy: *Provided* however, That not less than a majority of the said trustees shall be sufficient to authorize a sale of any real estate belonging to the said academy." Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

planter, captain of a voluntary company of infantry in Mexican War, Adjutant General of Louisiana after the Civil War. Married three times and left issue.

- 138 111 Mary Anne Jane, b. 13 Feb. 1811; a nun at (eorgetown.
 - IV Richard, d. v. p.

Children, 2nd marriage:

- 139 v George Richard, d. u. m.
- 140 VI Jeannie B. who married Capt. H. K. Davenport, U. S. N., and left issue.
 - v11 James Watson, d. v. p.

(94) JOHN⁷ GRAHAM (Richard - BRENT - Jean⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at Dumfries, Prince William County Virginia, 1773 and died 31 July 1820. He married Susan, second daughter of Clement and Eleanor (Brent-110) Hill, of Prince George County, Maryland.

John Graham was a member of the Kentucky Legislature from Lewis County. Secretary of the State of Louisiana, Chief Clerk of the Department of State, Secretary of the Legation to Spain and Minister plenipotentiary to Brazil.

Children (GRAHAM):

- 141 I George William, m. Elíza, daughter of Judge William Gaston of North Carolina and left no issue.
- 142 11 John Clement, an officer in U. S. Navy; killed in a duel; unmarried.
- 143 III Richard Hill, Lt. in 4th U. S. Infantry and died from wounds received at Monterey in the Mexican War, under Gen. Zachery Taylor, unmarried.
- 144 IV Clementina, died young.

(95) CATHERINE⁷ GRAHAM (Richard - BRENT - Jean⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard ¹) was born at Dum-

[140]

fries, Prince William County Virginia, 1776. She married 1796, Andrew Ramsey, a native of Petersburg Virginia who moved to Alexandria Virginia and was a merchant there. She died December 1844. They had seven children, two of whom died infants.

Children (RAMSEY):

- 145 I Andrew, Jr., d. v. p. unmarried.
- 146 11 William Wilson, a Captain in U. S. Navy; m. Elizabeth Peters and left issue.
- III George Douglas, appointed major U. S. Army for gallantry at Monterey, and brevet Maj. Gen. in 1865 "for long and faithful service." He married (I) Frances Monroe; (II) Eliza Gales. Left issue.
- 148 IV Jane, m. Col. William Turnbull and left issue.
- 149 v Sophia, m. Lewis Krumbhaar, of Philadelphia and left issue.

(96) RICHARD⁷ GRAHAM (Richard - BRENT - Jean⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at Dumfries 1786, and died at his home near St. Louis, Missouri, 1858. He married (I) Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Fox of Kentucky; (II) Catherine Mullanphy of St. Louis. He was a major in U. S. Army and aide to Gen. William Henry Harrison.

Children, first marriage, (GRAHAM):

- 150 I John, d. 27 May 1846, an officer in U. S. Navy; married Sarah daughter of Col. Cary Seldon, of St. Louis, and had Malcomb, and Fannie who m. Judge John Wickham of St. Louis.
- 151 11 Richard, died young, unmarried.

Children, 2nd marriage (GRAHAM):

- 152 III Catherine m. Brig. Gen. Daniel Marsh Frost, Confederates States Army, of St. Louis, and had ten children.
- 153 IV Jane, d. unmarried.
- 154 v (son), d. v. p.
- 155 v1 (son) d. v. p.

[141]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

(98) ROBERT' BRENT (Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born 17 June 1759 in Charles Co., Md., and died before 16 Sept. 1810. He married 26 Feb. 1783, Dorothy, dau. of William and Dorothy (Doyne) Leigh. Elizabeth Brent (38), married Jesse Doyne, of Maryland; this Dorothy Doyne might be a descendant, as two sons were born to this marriage.

Mrs. Dorothy Brent wife of Mr. Robert Brent, died Saturday 30 October 1790 in her thirty-second year at St. Berned's, Charles County Maryland, (Md. Hist. Mag.)

Children, (from Hanson's Old Kent):

+156 I WILLIAM LEIGH

+157 II ANNA MARIA PARNHAM

+158 III GEORGE

(109) COL. DANIEL⁷ CARROLL BRENT (William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 1759, and died 21 January 1814, at *Richland*, Stafford County, Virginia. He married (I) 3 January 1782, Anne Fenton, daughter of Thomas Ludwell Lee of *Berry Hill & Bellevue*, and his wife Mary Aylett, daughter of William Aylett; married (II) Mrs. Euphan Wallace Washington, relict of Bailey Washington, Jr., and daughter of James Wallace, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth Westwood. She died at *Park Gate*, Prince William County, Virginia, 28 March to 7 April 1845. No issue by this second marriage.

Daniel Carroll Brent was a member of the House of Delegates from Stafford County. (See letters to D. C. Brent-85; I have found no way to separate these two cousins, but assumed that since the letters were among the effects of descendants of Capt. George Brent, and not Col. Giles Brent, that I have placed the data in its proper place, certainly the one from Henry Clay.)

Children:

+160 I WILLIAM

+161 II THOMAS LUDWELL LEE

162 III Adelaide, b. 25 Dec. 1786; d. s. p. 12 Oct. 1825; m. Dr. Elwes of U. S. Army.

[142]

- +163 IV ELEANOR CARROLL
 - 164 v George Lee, b. Aug. 1793; d. s. p. 1817-1819 (OGI).
 - 165 vi Mary Aylett, b. 3 October 1795; m. James G. Taliaferro, Jr.

(111) ANNA⁷ BRENT (William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born at *Richland*, Stafford County, Virginia 1768, and died 19 March 1803. She is buried in the old Queen's Chapel cemetery, about three miles northeast of Washington, D. C. She was the first wife of Daniel Carroll of *Duddington*. Her mother, as has been noted before, was the daughter of Daniel Carroll of Rock Spring, Montgomery County, Maryland. Below is the inscription on her tomb:—



Children (CARROLL):

- 159 I Nora married her cousin William Dudley Digges, son of George Digges, of *Warburton* and *Green Hill*, Prince George County, Maryland, and his wife Catherine Brent (88). They had at least (DIGGES):
 - I George Atwood m. 30 Oct. 1856 Sarah R., daughter of Maj. George W. Walker, U. S. Marine Corps.
 - Daniel Carroll m. Lulemia Forrest, of Prince George County, Maryland. She died 18 Feb. 1847, leaving two young children—Julia and Robert. He married (II) 27 Nov. 1856, Bettie C. Glass, daughter of R. S. Glass of Illinois.
 - 3 William Dudley, Jr., m. 1 Oct. 1846, Anna Kavanaugh, of Lexington, Missouri, and died March 1849, without issue. He was a physician.
 - 4 Robert, probably died before 1852.
 - 5 Charles, (not mentioned in the 1852 record either.)
 - 6 Nora, m. June 1854, at *Greenhill*, Prince George County, Maryland, Dr. James E. Morgan, of Washington D. C.

[143]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

(112)ELIZABETH⁷ ASHTON BRENT (William⁶, William⁶, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) "under eighteen years" January 1782, born circa 1765; probably died 1785. She married 1782, Thomas Lee eldest son of Richard Henry Lee and his first wife Anne Aylett, son of Thomas³, Richard², Richard¹.

Thomas Lee was born at *Chantilly*, Westmoreland County, Virginia, 20 October 1758 and died at *Park Gate*, Prince William County, 1805. He was married several times. Elizabeth Ashton Brent is supposed to have been his second wife. He married also, probably first, Mildred, daughter of John Augustine and Hannah (Bushrod) Washington, and neice of George Washington.

Children (LEE):

- 1 Eleanor, b. 13 Aug. 1783; d. Nov. 1807; m. Gerard Alexander of *Effingham Forest*, Prince William County, Virginia, b. 25 June 1784; d. 1834, and had one son: (ALEXANDER):
 - 1 Thomas Ludwell, b. 26 Oct. 1807, graduated at West Point 1830; colonel U. S. Army.
- 11 (child who died young).

(116) ELEANOR⁸ BRENT (Robert⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 1787 and died 30 March 1818. She married 1811, Joseph Pearson, a Member of Congress from North Carolina 1802-1815. He died 1834.

Children (PEARSON):

- 166 I Mary Y., m. 1835, Lt. Joseph Carere Walsh, U. S. Navy and died 4 Dec. 1850. Issue (WALSH):
 - 1 Mary, d. 25 Dec. 1856 at Sacred Heart Convent.
- 167 II Anna Maria, m. 1839, John Farley, late of the U. S. Army, but now attached to the U. S. Coast Survey. He died at Narragansett, R. I., 31 July 1874, age seventy-one years. Issue (FARLEY):
 - 1 Joseph Pearson, Brig. Gen. U. S. Army; m. in Philadelphia, 6 April 1864, Fanny S. Brinley or Brinkley, and had Godfrey and Eleanor Farley.
 - 2 Eleanor, d. u. m.

[144]

(117) ROBERT⁸ YOUNG BRENT (Robert⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 1789, and died in Virginia Highlands. Montgomery County, Maryland, Friday morning 7 December 1855, in the 67th year of his age. He married (I) 1814, Elizabeth, daughter of John Carere, of Baltimore. She died 1817. He married (II) 1824, Harriett Cottringer, who died 10 October 1863(5?) at the age of sixty-four, and is buried in the cemetery of St. John's Church, Forest Glen, Maryland, as are most of this line.

Children (first marriage):

168 I Robert Carere, m. at Mobile Ala., 21 July 1851, Janet Elliott Miller, youngest daughter of William Miller. She died 27 August 1852, in Hollywood Ala., at the age of twenty-three.

Children (second marriage):

- 169 II William Cottringer, b. 8 Dec. 1824; d. 13 Sept. 1860.
- +170 III MARY
 - 171 IV George Edmund, b. 3 Feb. 1829; living 1855.
 - 172 v Sarah Hayes, b. 11 Jan. 1830; d. 28 April 1862.
 - 173 VI Ellen, b. 12 Jan. 1832; m. Col. Henry Goodfellow, U. S. Army; she d. 1922, and left issue.
 - 174 vII Harriett Eliza, b. 31 Jan. 1835; d. 12 March 1837.
 - 175 vIII Caroline, b. 8 March 1836; d. 27 Sept. 1889.

(118) JOHN⁸ CARROLL BRENT (John⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born probably in Maryland 1797, and died 10 September 1845 at Bayou Grosse Teche, Louisiana. He married Marie Grace of Cincinnatti; she died in St. Louis 1846, "and the surviving children live in that city (1855)." John Carroll Brent was a physician, and lived in Kentucky before moving to Louisiana.

Children:

176 1 Anna Maria, b. 15 May 1833; entered the Visitation Convent at St. Louis.

[145]

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

- 177 II Margaret, b. 18 May 1834; m. Dr. T. L. Papin, of St. Louis; they had four children, one of whom was Dr. John R. Papin. The mother, Margaret Papin, died 10 Dec. 1862.
- 178 III Catherine, b. 31 July 1835; d. 17 Aug. 1845.
- 179 IV Jane, b. 31 March 1837; entered the Convent of Sacred Heart, St. Louis; d. before 1852.
- 180 v John Grace, b. 25 Nov. 1838.
- 181 VI Robert, b. 9 Sept. 1840; m. Eliza Cox of Virginia, who died one year after marriage, leaving an infant daughter, Jennie.
- 182 vii Pierce Charles, b. 19 April 1841; probably died before 1852.
- 183 VIII Elizabeth, b. 27 March 1844; m. Judge William S. Murphy, and had one son living 1852, Dr. R. Brent Murphy.
- 184 IX Pierce Charles, b. 6 Feb. 1846; m. Agnes Kent and left no issue. He died circa 1902.

(123) WILLIAM⁸ DUDLEY DIGGES (George - BRENT - Catherine⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born ——; died ——. He married 1811 Norah, daughter of Daniel Carroll of *Duddington*, and Anna his first wife, the daughter of William and Eleanor (Carroll) Brent of Stafford County Virginia. He was a member of the Maryland Assembly for several terms from the same county his father had so often represented. He died at his estate *Greenhill*.

Children (DIGGES):

- 185 I George Atwood, m. 30 Oct. 1856, Sarah R., daughter of the late Maj. George W. Walker, U. S. Marine Corps.
- 186 II Daniel Carroll m. Luleima Forest of Prince George County Maryland; she died 18 Feb. 1847, leaving two young children, Julia and Robert. He married (II) 27 Nov. 1856, Bettie C. Glass, daughter of R. S. Glass of Illinois.

[146]

- 187 111 William Dudley, Jr., m. 1 Oct. 1846, Anna Kavanaugh, of Lexington, Missouri, and died there without issue March 1849. He was a physician.
- 188 IV Robert, probably died by 1852.
- 189 v Charles
- 190 VI Norah, m. 16 June 1854, at *Greenhill*, Prince George County, Maryland, Dr. James E. Morgan, of Washington D. C.

(124) ANNA⁸ MARIA DIGGES (George - BRENT - Catherine⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 1792 and died 1865. She married Robert Livingston, a Member of Congress from New York. He died by 1852.

Children (LIVINGSTON):

- 191 I Eliza Carroll, married Andrew Pierce of New York.
- 192 II Cornelia m. Abraham Pierce of New York.
- 193 III John m. Margaret Lockwood and had at least George.
- 194 IV Robert, died by 1852.
- 195 V George Digges m. 29 Oct. 1850 Ann C. Sweeny, dau. of George Sweeny, dec'd.
- 196 vi William, probably deceased by 1852.
- 197 VII Ann m. Livingston Rutgers.
- 198 VIII Norah Carroll, b. 1830; d. 1896; m. 2 Jan. 1857 at the residence of her aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Brent in Washington D. C., Ignatius Fenwick Young, of *Gisboro*. Had at least Ignatius Livingston and William Brent Young. William Brent Young m. Alice Jones and had at least William Brent Young, Jr., Rear-Admiral U. S. N., Paymaster general and chief of Bureau of Supplies. He was born 18 June 1888; m. Patricia Tyson.
 - 1x Edward, m. May 1848, Caroline Anne Van Ranesslaer of Claverac, N. Y.

(125) THOMAS⁸ W. BRENT (William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born 20 Feb. 1808;

[147]

died 10 November 1875; m. Merced Gonzalez, of Pensacola, Florida, 12 July, 1841. He was a captain in United States Navy, and when the South seceded, he joined the Navy of the Confederate States. His wife was a niece of the Merced Gonzalez who married George Brent(115), and daughter of Col. C. Gonzalez. She was born 19 September 1824, in Pensacola, and died there 10 December 1919.

Children:

- 199 I Daniel Gonzalez, b. Washington D. C., 17 April 1842; d. u. m. 1918.
- 200 II Anne Pauline, b. Pensacola, Florida, 29 April, 1844; d. u. m. 1922.
- 201 III William Thomas, b. Pensacola, Florida, 23 Dec. 1846; d. u. m.
- +202 IV FRANCIS CELESTINO.
 - 203 v Irene Catherine Merced*, b. Pensacola, Florida, 27 March, 1850; d. u. m. 14 December, 1912.
 - 204 VI Mary Ella, b. Pensacola, Florida, 14 March, 1852; d. u. m. 1918.
 - 205 VII George Douglas, b. 14 June, 1853; d. 14 Nov. 1853.
 - 206 viii Mary Bertha, b. 23 October 1854; d. u. m. 16 April 1903.
 - 207 IX Robert Johnson, b. 22 July 1856; d. u. m. 17 Feb. 1922.
 - 208 x Margaret Evaline, b. 3 August 1858; m. 4 July 1887, Ernest O. Saltmarsh, and had Thomas W. and Mercedes.
 - 209 xI Emily, b. 17 July 1862; died 3 January 1867.

[148]

^{*&}quot;The 3d of April last (1850), we celebrated the marriage of the parents (126) and the birth of my brother. Thomas's daughter, *Irene Catherine*, this event having been communicated to the happy father while on board the steamer *Saranac*, of which he was first lieutenant, and then at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, by the Telegraphic Lightning Line, occupying in the transmission but three days from Pensacola, Florida . . . January 10th, 1851. This morning about 12 o'clock, I received the following Telegraphic Despatch from New York: 'Wealtha is well and so is the boy. (Signed H. J. Brent).'" (From J. C. Brent's Register).

(126) HENRY⁸ JOHNSON BRENT (William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born 1811 and died 3 August 1880. He was an artist and writer. He married (I) in 1833, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Carroll of "*Duddington*"; (II) *Wealtha Backus, 3 April 1850; she died 27 Dec. 1879. Elizabeth, the first wife, died in Paris, France, 7 Jan. 1846. The second wife was daughter of Dr. Frederick F. Backus, of Rochester, N. Y.

Children 1st marriage:

- 210 I Catherine Douglas, b. 30 Oct. 1834; d. 2 April 1899, at Bay City, Mich.; m. 6 July 1852, Daniel Fitzhugh of Rochester, N. Y.; no issue.
- +211 II HENRY MAY
 - 212 III Henry Boyce, d. v. p.
 - 213 IV William Carroll, d. v. p.

Children 2nd marriage:

214 v Claude,* d. v. p. Nov. 1869.

(127) JOHN⁸ CARROLL BRENT (William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴. George³, George². Richard¹), was born 25 July 1814; died 10 February 1876. He was an attorney and prominent citizen in the District of Columbia. He married 11 November 1851, Sarah Teresa, daughter of George Washington Young, grandson of Notley Young. Sarah Young Brent died 4 June 1871. The family registers kept by John Carroll Brent^{*} were of immense help in compiling this work.

Washington November 3d 1843.

[149]

^{*}The following letter was sent me a few years ago, and is printed here to aid anyone interested.

My Dear Friend:

As you were so kind as to make some enquiries on the subject of my Uncle George Brent's claim, I again take the Liberty of intruding further upon your time, and requesting you to get such information as you can on the following points. I wish to know what is required at the proper office in Richmond to establish a claim for Revolutionary Services under the Law of the State or of Congress. 2dly, if it is sufficient to prove that the person claiming served as an officer or soldier without a specification of the time he served, either in the State or Continental Line.

Children:

- 215 I Henrietta, b. 8 Sept. 1854; d. v. p. 26 July 1856.
- 216 11 Henrietta, b. 23 November 1856; m. Henry L. Heiskell and had Carroll, who d. s. p. 28 March, 1910.
- 217 III John Carroll, b. 31 May 1861; d. 20 December 1861.

(133) FRANCIS⁸ NEALE BRENT (William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born 1831 and died 12 March 1874 near Raleigh, N. C. He married Anna, daughter of James Magill, of Maryland, 18 November 1858. She died 11 November 1862, in her twenty-third year.

Children:

- 218 I Margaret Douglas, b. 7 November 1859; d. v. p.
- 219 II Julia Compton, b. 30 May 1862; d. u. m. 29 October 1885.

(134) MARY⁸ VIRGINIA BRENT (William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) "eldest daughter of William and Elizabeth Brent was married at *Woodstock*, near Washington D. C., at her mother's residence, on Thursday the 13th May 1852 by the Rev. Peter B. Lenaghan, assistant pastor of St. Peter's Church, to Robert S. Chilton, late of New York City, but for a few years past a resident of this city (Washington), with the State Department."

Children (CHILTON):

220 I Mary Amy, b. at Woodstock, near Washington D. C., 30 April 1853; d. Friday 25 Oct. 1855.

In the case of my uncle George (82), we have proof of his having been a Lietenant in the Army, but the evidence does not state the length of his service, and that the Representives of a George Brent of Lancaster County, Virginia, received the Land Bounty as a Lieutenant although, accordind to proof we pofsefe, he was never above the rank of a *private*.

As early attention to this as convenient will add to the obligations I am already under to your kindness.

Yours truly,

John Carroll Brent.

To William B. Stanard, Esq. Richmond, Virginia

[150] -

- 221 II Bertha, b. Friday 11 Nov. 1854, on Capitol Hill, Washington D. C.
- 222 III William Brent*, b. Monday morning 15 Dec. 1856, Washington D. C.; m.; no issue.
- 223 IV Mary Virginia, b. Friday 25 March 1859, in Washington D. C.
- 224 v Robert S., second son, b. Wednesday 19 June 1861, in Washington D. C.
- 225 VI Henry Percy, third son, b. Tuesday 30 Dec. 1862, in Washington D. C.
- 226 VII Caroline, fourth daughter, b. 4 Nov. 1864, in Washington D. C.
- 227 VIII Elizabeth, fifth daughter, b. 27 Dec. 1866, in Washington D. C.
- 228 IX Adelaide Talbot, sixth daughter, b. 5 Oct. 1868, in Washington D. C.
- 229 x John Carroll Brent, fourth son, b. 31 July 1870, in Washington D. C.
- 230 XI Thomas Willshire, fifth son, b. on Sunday at ten minutes to 3 A. M., I Dec. 1872, in Drummondville, Province of Ontario, Canada.

(156) WILLIAM⁸ LEIGH BRENT (Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 20 February 1784 at *Brentfield*, Charles County, Maryland, and died 3 July 1848, at St. Martinsville, Louisiana. He married 4 April 1809; Maria Fenwick**, daughter of Col. James and Teresa (Brent-101) Fenwick. James Fenwick was the son of Ignatius Fenwick, Jr., and

^{*}William Brent Chilton printed in the Virginia Magazine of History & Biography beginning with the 1907 issues, a rather extended history of this branch of the Brent Family. He left much in his notes which he did not publish; however I have included most of his data in this work. Mr. Chilton's notes, now in the hands of Mr. H. G. Hunt, were generously loaned to this compiler. The family registers concerned were begun by George Brent (44), continued in the *Capt. George Brent line* by Daniel Carroll Brent(85), and John Carroll Brent (127). Mr. Chilton died in Washington D. C. 3 October 1939. Requiescat in pace!

^{**}Another source states that Col. James Fenwick married (I) Henrietta Lancaster and had *Maria*, Sarah, Henrietta, Robt. J. and James; he married (II) Teresa Brent (101) and had Sarah Ann.

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

his wife Sarah Taney and the only brother of the Right Reverend Edward Fenwick, the first Roman Catholic Bishop of Cincinnatti. Ignatius Fenwick, Jr. was the son of Ignatius Fenwick, Sr., and his wife Mary Cole. Cuthbert Fenwick was an early immigrant to Maryland and the ancestor of this family (Hanson's *Old Kent*).

Maria Fenwick Brent was born at *Pomonkey* 27 February 1792 and died in Washington D. C., 1 January 1836.

William Leigh Brent was a lawyer. He went to Louisiana just after his marriage, being commissioned by President Madison as Deputy Attorney General for the Western District of the Territory of Orleans. He practised law successfully in the Attakapas, and in 1822 was elected as representative of Louisiana in Congress, that territory being then entitled to only one Congressman. He was re-elected in 1824 and 1826. His country residence in Maryland was *Pomonkey*, just above Indian Head on the Potomac.

On the tomb of William Leigh Brent is the following inscription:

Descendant of the Brent Family that extended such generous and noble hospitality to poor Acadian exiles cast away on the shores of Maryland by British oppressors, who were quietly emigrated to Louisiana. Because of deep gratitude for the kindness of the Brent Family, the name of Brent has always been kept in particular veneration and esteem by their descendants. No wonder that the popularity of William Leigh Brent should have been so great with the Acadian population of Teche Bayou.

Children:

- +231 I ROBERT JAMES
- +232 II JAMES FENWICK
- +233 III MARIA
 - IV Henrietta, b. 16 Jan. 1819; prob. d. v. p.
 - 234 v William, b. 28 Sept. 1820; prob. d. v. p.
- +235 VI SARAH ANN
- +236 VII EDWARD COLE

[152]

+237 VIII JOSEPH LANCASTER

- 238 IX Louisiana, b. I March 1829; prob. d. v. p.
- 239 x Charles Vivian, b. at *Pomonkey*, 22 March 1831; died 28 June 1906, at Hammond Court, Georgetown D. C. He married 10 Nov. 1857, Josephine Merrick, daughter of Col William D. Merrick, U. S. Senator form Maryland. He had no children but adopted his wife's niece and named her Josephine Merrick Brent.

(157) ANNA⁸ MARIA PARNHAM BRENT (Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at *Brentfield*, Charles County Maryland, 15 February 1785; the date of her death has not been found by this compiler. She married circa 1815, Joseph T. Mitchell, widower, of Kent County, Maryland.

Children (MITCHELL):

240 I Joseph Thomas, b. 18 April 1817; m. (I) Caroline Horsey; (II) Kate Kent, of Annapolis, Md. He had two children by each marriage, in the order shown here.

Children (MITCHELL):

- 1 Elizabeth.
- 2 Joseph.
- 3 Robert Brent
- 4 Adelaide.
- 241 II Louisa
- 242 III Robert Brent

(158) GEORGE⁸ BRENT (Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at *Brentfield*, Charles County, Maryland, 28 October 1786, and died there 22 August 1838. He married 18 July 1809, Matilda, daughter of Major William Thomas, Jr., (1758-1813), and his wife Catherine Brook Boarman (1760-1812), of *De La Brooke Manor*. She was born circa 1786 and died 6 November 1835.

[153]

Children:

- 1 Catherine Ann, d. v. p. 9 Jan. 1813.
- 11 Robert, d. v. p.
- +243 III GEORGE
 - IV William Thomas, b. 14 June 1810; d. u. m. 7 Aug. 1859.
 - v John Francis Xaverius, d. v. p. 9 Sept. 1825.
 - vi Matilda, d. v. p. 18 Sept. 1829.
 - VII Anna Maria, d. v. p. 20 March 1833.
 - vIII Richard, b. 18 May 1821; d. at Fairfield, Iowa Territory, unmarried, 30 Oct. 1842.

(160) WILLIAM⁸ BRENT (Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was usually known as *William Brent, Jr.** He was born at *Richland*, Stafford County, Virginia, 13 January 1783, and died 13 May 1848. He married (I) 22 March 1810, Winifred Beale, daughter of Col. Thomas Ludwell Lee of *Coton*, Loudon County, Virginia, and his wife Frances, daughter of Robert Wormley Carter of *Sabine Hall*, Richmond County, Virginia. She was born 3 February 1790 and died 26 September 1833, and is buried at *Coton*. William Brent and Winifred Beale Lee were married by the Rev. Mr. Dunn, of Cameron Parish, Loudon County, Virginia. William Brent married (II) Roxanna Sommers, b. 1798; d. 5 Dec. 1882 at *Palermo*, and is buried by her husband in St. Paul's cemetery, Alexandria, Virginia. No children by second marriage.

William Brent was a Member of the House of Delegates 1810-11, and Charge d'Affaires to Buenos Aires 1844-1846.

[154]

^{*}Between 1840 and 1850 the Richland estates passed from William Brent, Junior to the Fitzhughs and afterwards from the Fitzhughs to the Lees. The house with a thousand acres of the original land was sold some years ago by General Fitzhugh Lee to Mr. Alfred J. Pyke, an English gentleman, the present owner (1908), who has improved the house and added a private chapel. The original house was burned by the British fleet under Lord Dunmore during the Revolution. It has been several times rebuilt, and the present house which stands on the same site as the older ones is a comfortable modern

The original house was burned by the British fleet under Lord Dunmore during the Revolution. It has been several times rebuilt, and the present house which stands on the same site as the older ones is a comfortable modern structure. It is quite near the Potomac River, and about a quarter of a mile from Widewater station on the Richmond and Fredericksburg Railroad. (Va. Mag. 16, p. 102).

Children, birth dates from family Bible:

- 244 I Richard b. 22 March 1811: baptized 15 July 1811, by Rev. Charles O'Neill; sureties, his uncles Richard and George L. Brent, his cousin Richard Washington, his aunts Eleanor C. and Mary A. Brent, Fanny C. Lee and Ann L. Lee, and Elixa. J. Cooke. He died at *Coton*, the residence of his maternal grandmother, 12 Nov. 1815.
- +245 II THOMAS LEE
 - 246 III Daniel Carroll, b. 16 June 1814; baptized 7 Feb. 1815, by Rev. Mr. Norris of Alexandria, Va.; sureties aunt Mary A. Brent and father and mother; d. s. p. May 1837, Galveston, Texas.
 - 247 IV Anne Fenton, b. 31 Oct. 1816; baptized 25 April 1817, by Rev. Benjamin Allen, Jr.; sureties father and mother; d. 14 Sept. 1821, and buried by her brother at *Coton*.
- +248 v WILLIAM
 - 249 VI Arthur Lee, b. 18 Feb. 1821; baptized 7 Sept. 1822 by Rev. Mr. Pressman of Dumfries; sureties father and mother; m. Nov. 1853, in Fluvanna Co. Va., by Rev. Bulkley, Sally Faulcon, daughter of Gen. John Cocke, and his wife Ann Blaws Barraud, of *Bremo*; d. s. p. Feb. 1872. He was a physician.
 - 250 VII Richard Fenton, b. 2 July 1824; d. 10 Nov. 1824, and buried at *Richland*.
- +251 VIII GEORGE LEE
 - 252 IX St. Ledger de, b. at *Richland* 17 Oct. 1828; d. 9 June 1831.
 - 253 x Henry Martyn, b. 22 June 1833; d. 14 Aug. 1833.

(161) THOMAS⁸ LUDWELL LEE BRENT (Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 9 August 1784, at *Richland*, Stafford County, Virginia, and died by 6 October 1847, at his estate *Rosemont*, about four miles north of Flushing, Michigan. He married circa 1810, possibly in Madrid, Spain, Francisca —, who was born circa 1795 and died at *Rose*-

[155]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

mont, Genessee County, Michigan between December 1858 - April 1859.

Thomas L. L. Brent was appointed a clerk in the State Department by Secretary Smith I January 1811; Secretary to the Legation to Spain, 15 October 1814, by President Madison, and acted as Charge de Affaires there until Washington Irving presented his credentials as Minister, 28 August 1816. On 19 April 1817, he was appointed Agent for Claims of Seamen, an office added to that of Secretary of the Legation. He continued in these offices during the appointment of both Irving, and later that of Forsythe; and on 22 May 1822, was appointed by President Monroe, Secretary to the Legation to Portugal. Upon the departure of Minister Dearborne, he acted as Charge de Affairs *ad interim* at Lisbon, 30 June 1824 until 25 June 1825, when he was received as full Charge de Affairs, having been commissioned to this office in March 1825 by President Adams.

The diplomatic relations between this nation and Portugal having been ruptured, he requested his passports 25 November 1834.

The career related above must have fitted Thomas L. L. Brent admirably for the diplomatic service, but was not a good preparation for the work of a pioneer in the wilds of Michigan. He must have managed his finances judiciously, for upon his arrival in Michigan he must have had a fortune of ninety or one hundred thousand dollars^{*}. In 1836, he purchased 70,000 acres of land in Genessee and Saginaw counties, which exhausted his wealth to such an extent that he had little left to improve his property or pay the taxes. He cleared part of the land and built a sawmill upon Flint River, above his pioneer log house. However, this expenditure, together with the taxes on his vast holdings, made

^{*}In October 1920, I made a visit to Flushing, and talked to a Mr. Hart, who was ninety-six years old, but possessed of all of his faculties. He said that in his youth he was a Sunday visitor at *Rosemenot*, and that the Brents had the first piano in this part of Michigan. Several persons related the story about the \$100,000 that Thomas L. L. Brent brought with him: the only difference in the stories concerned the container—some said he brought it in bags, while others said he brought it in trunks, *all in gold*! (C.H.B.)

it necessary that he sell a part of the land, very much against his will. He soon built a frame house of rather imposing lines and with some fine carving about the eaves and portico. This house was unoccupied except for the kitchen section in 1920, but was in a fair state of preservation.

After his death, the son, Henry, who was old enough to take care of the estate, appeared to take no interest in it, but was more intent on constructing musical instruments; and by 1867, the last of the property seems to have been deeded away or lost in some other financial transaction.

Children:

- 254 I Charlotte M., b. circa 1823, probably in Portugal.
- 255 11 Henry Lee, b. circa 1825.

(163) ELEANOR⁸ CARROLL BRENT (Daniel⁷, William⁶, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 11 October 1787 and died by March 1846. She married John Douglas Simms, widower, a distinguished lawyer of Alexandria, Virginia. He was chief clerk of the Navy Department, and at one time, acting secretary of the Navy Department.

John Douglas Simms was the son of Col. Charles Simms, of the Virginia troops in the Revolutionary War, and his wife, Nancy Douglas, daughter of Maj. William Douglas of the British Army, and his wife Katherine Van Buskirk.

Children (SIMMS):

+256 I NANCY DOUGLAS

- 257 II Charles Carroll, Lt. U. S. N., and when Virginia seceded from the union, joined the Navy of the Con federated States. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Maj. James Nourse, and had:
 - 1 Douglas Simms
 - 2 Charles Simms

[157]

- 258 III Richard Henry Lee, attorney at law; d. s. p. by 1854.
- 259 IV John Douglas, U. S. M. C.; later of the Confederate States Medical Corps.
- 260 v Ann Fenton Lee, probably d. v. p.

(170) MARY⁹ BRENT (Robert⁸ Young, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 13 April 1826, most probably in Washington D. C.: and died 21 June 1892. She married circa 1845, Theodore Mosher, of Montgomery County, Maryland.

Children (Mosher):

261	I	Theodore,	b. 7 Dec.	1846.
-----	---	-----------	-----------	-------

- 262 11 Imogen, b. 21 Oct. 1848.
- 263 111 Harriett, b. Aug. 1853; d. Oct. 1853.
- 264 IV Eliza., b. 27 Sept. 1854; d. 18 Dec. 1900.
- 265 v Robert Brent, b. Washington D. C. 6 Dec. 1856.
- 266 vi Mary, b. 4 May 1857.
- 267 VII James, "third son", b. near Washington D. C., 1859.
- 268 viii Eleanor Brent, b. 9 March 1870; d. 22 Aug. 1874.
- 269 IX John Carroll, b. 1876; d. 1883/5.

(202) FRANCIS⁹ CELESTINO BRENT (Thomas⁸ W., William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 12 May 1848 and died 13 April 1914, in Pensacola, Florida. He married Mary Ella Shuttleworth 9 July 1872, daughter of Captain William Louis Shuttleworth of the U. S. Marine Corps and his wife Amanda Brosnaham. She was born 17 July 1852 and died 24 December 1905. F. C. Brent was prominent in Pensacola banking and real estate circles.

Children:

- 1 Isabelle Eugenia, b. 1 Sept. 1873; unmarried.
- 11 Catherine Merced, b. 22 March 1875; m. James C. Watson and has four sons.

[158]

- III Thomas William, b. 30 Oct., 1876; m. Mary Waterman Warren; no issue.
- IV Mary Ella, b. 23 Jan., 1879; m. John B. Mare; no issue.
- v Celestine Angela, b. 30 May 1880; m. Rufus S. Manley and has five sons.
- IV Francis Celestino, b. 10 May 1882; d. u. m. 16 July 1929.
- VII Daniel Carroll, b. 12 July 1884; d. 20 Jan. 1886.
- VIII Cora Emily, b. 27 Dec. 1886; m. Alba Houghton Warren and has two sons.
- IX George Shuttleworth, twin of above, married Margaret Anderson; no issue.
 - x Genevieve Angela, b. 26 July 1889; m. William O. Turtle; has three children.
- x1 Robert Innocent, b. 28 Dec. 1890; m. Frances Burke and has four children.
- XII William Louis, b. 26 July 1892; m. Alice Wall and has one child.
- XIII Frances Louise, b. 12 May 1894; m. (I) Albert Whittet and had two daughters; m. (II) Capt. Harold Fick, USN.; no issue.

(211) HENRY[§] MAY BRENT (Henry⁸ Johnson, William⁷, Robert⁶, George⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born 3 September 1842 and died Sunday morning 16 October 1802. He married 1872, Micaela Delgado, daughter of Don Carlos Delgado Moreno, of Lima, Peru. H. M. Brent was Secretary of the Legation at Lima, Charge d'Affaires and Counsel at Callao, Peru. All children born in Lima, Peru. He died at the home of his brotherin-law, D. H. Fitzhugh, Bay City, Michigan, and was buried from St. James Church on Wednesday morning at 9:30 o'clock.

Children:

- 282 I Elizabeth Catherine, born 14 April 1873.
- 283 II Ana Rebecca Zoila de los Dolores, b. 27 June 1875.

[159]

Descendants of Collº Giles Brent

- 284 III Maria Agueda Catalina, b. 14 Sept. 1881.
- 285 IV Sophia Rosa Julia Maria de las Mercedes, b. 9 January 1884.
- 286 v Henry Carroll Joseph, b. 21 March 1886; d. v. p.

(231) ROBERT⁹ JAMES BRENT (William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at Opelousas, Louisiana, 12 May 1811, and died 4 February 1872, in Maryland. He married 16 June 1835, Matilda, daughter of Upton Lawrence and his wife Elizabeth Hager. Elizabeth Hager was descended from Jonathan Hager, the founder of the city of Hagerstown, Maryland. Upton Lawrence was the son of John Lawrence of *Linganore Hills*, Maryland, and his wife Martha West, daughter Stephen West, of *Wood Yard*, Prince George County, Maryland, who came to America circa 1711, and first settled in Ann Arundel County. He was the son of John West, Esq., of *Horton*, Buckinghamshire, England. *WoodYard* was the original home of Col. Henry Darnall, the emigrant, and marks his last earthly resting place.

Robert James Brent was Attorney General of Maryland during the administration of Gov. Enoch Louis Lowe, and life-long friend of the Hon. Henry May. He was for many years one of the most successful and distinguished leaders of the Baltimore Bar, as well as the Federal Courts in the city of Washington. (Hanson's Old Kent.)

Children:

- 287 I Emma Fenwick, b. Hagerstown, Maryland, 24 March 1836.
- +288 II MARY HOKE
 - 111 Ida Shreve, b. Georgetown D. C., 11 Feb. 1840.
- +289 IV LELIA LAWRENCE
 - v Robert Lawrence, b. Hagerstown, 2 Feb. 1845; d. 17 June 1847.
 - vi Robert Fenwick, b. Hagerstown, 27 Feb. 1848; m. Alice Harris and lived in Baltimore; no issue.
 - vII Elizabeth; (Bettie), b. Hagerstown 10 June 1852.

[160]

(232) JAMES⁶ FENWICK BRENT (William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁶, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born Thursday 3 February 1814 at St. Martinsville, Attakapas, Louisiana, about 12 o'clock noon. His God-father and God-mother were Charles and Mary Smith respectively, of Opelousas. He died at his home in Rapides Parish, Louisiana, 15 June 1847. He married 4 April 1838 Laura Harriet daughter of Gen. Walter Hampton Overton of Rapides Parish. She was born 22 April 1822 and died 3 April 1844.

James Fenwick Brent was a prominent lawyer and member of the Constitutional Convention of 1845 which framed the new constitution of Louisiana.

Children, from family Bible:

+290	I	FRANCES MARIA
+291	11	IDA FENWICK
	111	Alice Overton, b. 20 May 1842; d. 19 Oct. 1853.
1-000	**7	LATIRA PATHINE

+292 IV LAURA PAULINE

(233) MARIA⁹ BRENT (William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 2 o'clock Wednesday morning 11 December 1816, at St. Martinsville, Attakapas, Louisiana. Her God-mother was Henrietta Fenwick (Mrs. Plowden) and her God-father Edward Fenwick (aunt and uncle). She married 4 March 1835, in Baltimore, William H. Watkins. "They had eight children, most of whom appear to have died in infancy." (Bible).

Children (WATKINS):

- 1 Maria Fenwick, m. James B. Prague
- 11 Ella
- III William Leigh
- iv Clarence
- v Brenda
- vi Julia Agnes
- v11 Evelyn
- viii Edward

[161]

(235) SARAH⁹ ANNE BRENT (William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born Saturday 13 April 1822, at St. Martinsville, Louisiana. Her Godfather was Edw. Fenwick; her god-mother Teresa Fenwick, her grandmother. She married in Macon, Georgia, while on visit to her sister, Mrs. Watkins, Allen L. Luce, 1842. He died 1843, and she married George Bodfish and moved to California.

Children (LUCE):

1 Allen L., Jr., b. 8 May 1843.

(236) EDWARD⁹ COLE BRENT (William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born Friday 15 October 1824 about six o'clock in the morning, at the Mackall house, Georgetown, D. C. His God-mother, Maria Brent (his oldest sister); his God-father, Robert James Brent, (his oldest brother). He married March 1852, Fanny, daughter of Judge Baker of Louisiana, and died October 1854, leaving three children. (No other data in this Bible other than that below).

Children:

- 1 Mary
- 11 William, d. in Louisiana
- III Amelia

(237) GEN. JOSEPH⁹ LANCASTER BRENT (William Leigh⁸, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹), was born at *Pomonky*, in Charles Co., Maryland, 30 November, 1826, and died in Baltimore, 27 Nov. 1905. He was educated at Georgetown College where he studied law. He practised in Louisiana, and thence moved to Los Angeles, Cal., and practised there. Served two terms in the California legislature, but returned to Baltimore at the outbreak of the Civil war and entered the Confederate Army as Major. Rendered gallant service and was pro-

[162]

moted to Colonel, and later Brigadier General. At the close of the war he returned to the practise of the law in Baltimore with his brother Robert James Brent. In 1870 he married Rosella, youngest daughter of Duncan Farrar Kenner, and his wife Nanine Bringier, daughter of Michael Douradon Bringier, and shortly afterwards moved to Louisiana and assumed management of large estates in which his wife was interested. He served two terms in the Louisiana legislature and was President of the State Agricultural Society.

After his return to Maryland, 1887, he was made deputy governor general from that state of the Society of Colonial Wars and President of the Maryland Sons of the American Revolution.

Children:

+293 I DUNCAN KENNER +294 II NANINE

(243) GEORGE⁹ BRENT (George⁸, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at *Brentfield*, Charles County, Maryland, 28 September 1817, and died 6 January 1881. He married 13 November 1849, Catherine, daughter of Senator William Duhurst Merrick, and his wife Catherine, daughter of Major William Thomas, Jr. and his wife Catherine Brooke Boarman. She was born 12 May 1830 and died 31 August 1877.

George Brent was judge of the Seventh Judicial District of Maryland, and judge of the Circuit Court of Appeals from 1867 until his death.

Children:

295 I Matilda, b. 1850; d. 1882, a Carmelite nun.

+296 II CATHERINE

297 III William, b. 1853; d. 1923; m. 1902 Mary Rogers who d. 1927; no issue.

[163]

- 298 IV Josephine, b. 1856; d. 1935.
- 299 v Mary, b. 1859; d. 1905.
- 300 v1 Alice, b. 1861; d. 1897.
- 301 VII Edith Anne, b. 1862; d. 1937, a Daughter of Charity (Sister Marie).
- 302 VIII Adele, b. 1865; d. 1939.
- 303 IX George, b. 4 March 1867; d. 7 March 1932; m. 3 July 1905, Leila Matthews, a descendant of Chandler Brent; no issue.
- 304 x Nannie, b. 1870; d. 1904.
- 305 x1 Margaret, b. 1872; d. 1937.

(245) CAPT. THOMAS⁹ LEE BRENT (William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 6 February 1813 at *Coton* in Loudon County Virginia, and was baptized 15 May following, by Rev. Thomas Dunn; sureties his aunt Elizabeth Leed Carter and father and mother. He died 11 January 1858, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and is buried in the military cemetery there. He married 10 May 1841 in Detroit, Jane Duncan Wilkins, daughter of Ross Wilkins.

He graduated at West Point 1835, served in the Florida and Mexican Wars, promoted for gallantry at Buena Vista, and was captain of Ordnance 1847.

Children:

- +306 I WINIFRED LEE
- +307 II THOMAS LEE
- +308 III ELEANOR
 - 309 IV Mary, m. (I) Capt. Parker, U. S. Army; (II) Capt. Odon Gurovitz who was b. in Hungary; lieut. 11th Inf., 22 Oct. 1886; capt. 2 March 1899; d. 14 Jan. 1902, at Samar, Phillipine Islands. She was b. at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, 11 May 1856 (11 Nov. 1858?), and died at Manila P. I., 1 April 1929. No issue by either marriage.

[164]

(248) WILLIAM⁹ BRENT (William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 5 December 1818 at *Coton*; baptized 4 October 1819 by Rev. Thomas G. Allen; sureties father and mother; and died 19 September 1862, at Richmond, Virginia, and is buried in Hollywood Cemetery. He married January 1840, Caroline Matilda Pleasants, daughter of Frederick and Maria (Eustace) Pleasants (Valentine Papers, p. 2294.).

Children:

- 310 1 Thomas Carroll, d. u. m.
- 311 II William, m. (I) Guila De Loach, of Memphis; m. (II) Ada Mary Young, of Portsmouth, Ohio. Issue; first marriage:
 - 1 Imogen De Loach; lives in Richmond, Virginia. Issue second marriage:
 - 2 Virginia Carroll; m. Herbert H. Boughner, of Clarksburg, West Virginia, who had (BOUGNER):
 - i. Betty Ann
- 312 III Lucinda Lee
- 313 IV Marie Eustace, m. Simms Powell and had (POWELL):
 - 1 Caroline, living in Parkersburg, West Va. 1927.
 - 2 John Simms, m. Nina Elizabeth Paden and has a daughter in Oklahoma (1927).
 - 3 Margaret Westervelt.
 - 4 William, unmarried.
 - 5 Ellen Lee
 - 6 Edmund Lee, m. Emma Penelope Shields and had: I Edmund, Jr.
 - ii Penelope Ann
 - 7 Lucien Ludwell, Houston, Texas
 - 8 Katherine Douglas, New Orleans

(251) GEORGE⁹ LEE BRENT (William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 9 August 1826 at *Coten* in Loudon County, Virginia, and baptized

[165]

2 November following by Rev. Mr. McCan, of Leesburg; sureties Aunt Fanny C. Lee, cousins Maria C. Lee, George Lee, and father and mother. He married 11 January 1865 at *Montebello*, Orange County Virginia, Bessie Seymour Johnson, by Rev. Everett Bedinger. He died 4 May 1877 and is buried at *Montebello*.

Bessie Seymour Johnson was the daughter of Benjamin V. Johnson and his wife Amanda Duke. She was born 1847 at Montebello and died there 1821.

Montebello was at one time owned by Col. Valentine Johnson, uncle of Richard M. Johnson, vice-president of the United States 1837-1841... and is generally accepted as the birthplace of Zachary Taylor ... Mr. Benjamin Johnson, whose ancestor owned *Montebello* and lived there when Taylor was born told Mr. Scott (1875) that the Taylors had started to move west in road wagons. The Johnsons were their kinsfolk and had them for the first night of their trek. One of the company became ill and held up the party for six weeks. In this interim, Zachary Taylor was born. (Scott's *History of Orange County*, pps. 207 08).

Children:

- 314 I Winifred Lee, m. Charles Boaz Fitz Patrick Russell, son of Charles Russell and his wife Mary Fitz Patrick, and great grandson of Behethland Brent (71—see The Descendants of Hugh Brent) and her husband John Fitz-Patrick, who were married in Bedford Co. Va., 1762. Winifred B. Russell died 17 Dec. 1945; C. B. F. Russell d. 1943; no issue.
- 315 II Bessie m. William Saville Usher Morris, of England; no issue.

(256) NANCY⁹ DOUGLAS SIMMS (John Douglas - BRENT -Eleanor⁸ Carroll, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Gites³, Giles², Richard¹) married 1842/3, Richard Dorsey Johnson of Cumberland Maryland, a descendant of Thomas Johnson who served three terms as governor of Maryland, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention.

[166]

Children (JOHNSON):

316	1	Marion Lee, m. 1863, Dr. Edmund Perry Duval and had (Duval):
		1 Idad.v.p.
		2 Richard Johnson
		3 Douglas Forrest
		4 Fenton Lee

5 Nancy Douglas, m. Admiral Fairfield

6 Marion Lee

7 Eleanor Carroll, died young

- 8 Maj. Edmund P., m (I) Eleanor Clark of San Antonio, Texas; m. (II) Grace Augusta Lewis Wolfe; issue first marriage:
 - i Flora Forrest, d. v. p.
 - ii Eleanor m. Dr. Gordon Beckwith
- 9 Flora Forrest m. (I) T. H. Wade; (II) Capt. Wm. R. Sayles, U. S. N.
- 317 II Flora m. Judge Ferdinand Williams
- 318 III Eleanor Carroll Brent
- 319 IV Virginia d. v. p.
- 320 v Emily m. Walter Beall
- 321 vi Richard Dorsey m. Annie Raffensperger.
- 322 VII Edith m. Thomas P. Morgan

(288) MARY¹⁰ HOKE BRENT (Robert⁹ James, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at Hagerstown, Maryland, Sunday 4 March 1838. She married 10 November 1858, in Grace Church, Baltimore, Maryland, William Keyser, vice-president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He was the son of Samuel Stouffer Keyser and his wife Elizabeth Wyman. The founder of this family was Dirck Keyser, who was born 1635, in Amsterdam, where in mature life he was a silk manufacturer. He moved to Germantown, Pennsylvania 1688.

[167]

Children (KEYSER):

323 I Robert Brent, b. 5 Aug. 1859; m. 14 June 1888, Elenora McHenry, second daughter of James Howard McHenry and his wife Sarah Carey. Issue:

- 1 William McHenry, m. Marjorie Ober and had issue.
- 2 Juliana m. Gaylord Lee Clark, of Mobile, Alabama.
- 3 Ellen m. James Bruce, son of Senator Cabell Bruce.
- 11 John Wyman, b. 25 May 1861; d. 19 Aug. 1861.
- 111 Mary Brent, b. 21 July 1862; d. 18 Aug. 1862.
- IV Mable Wyman, b. Dec. 1867; d. June 1868.
- 324 v Mathilda Lawrence, b. 26 Feb. 1870; m. 23 April 1902, William M. Manly, and had (MANLY):
 - I Keyser
 - 2 Mathilda
 - 325 vi William, b. 25 Nov. 1871; m. Jean Hansey, and had: I Fenwick
 - 2 Jean

(289) LELIA¹⁰ LAWRENCF BRENT (Robert⁹ James, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born I August 1842 in Hagerstown, Maryland. She married Tuesday 4 June 1867, Baltimore, Maryland, Dunbar Hunt, son of David and Ann Ferguson Hunt of Jefferson County, Mississippi.

Children (HUNT):

326 I Anita Dunbar, b. Tuesday night 24 March 1868, Baltimore, Maryland.

290) FRANCES¹⁰ MARIA BRENT James⁹ Fenwick, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born in Rapides Parish, Louisiana 14 June 1839, and died 20 March 1904. She married 22 April 1858, Ennemond Meuillon, son of Gen. Montfort Wells and his wife Jeannette

[168]

Amelia Dent, who was born in this same parish 3 August 1831, and died 20 November 1916.

Children (WELLS):

- I Alice, b. 19 Oct. 1861; d. 8 Oct. 1938; m. Edwin Hickman, son of Peter Terry Hickman and his wife Desiree Gaiennie. Issue (HICKMAN):
 - 1 Ennemond Goode
 - 2 Peter Terry
 - 3 Fenwick
 - 4 Edwin Brent
 - 5 Fannie Meuillon
 - 6 Richard Simmons
- Harriet Overton, b. 14 April 1863; d. 31 July 1940;
 m. 5 Oct. 1887, David Humphreys Blackman son of Asa Olin Blackman and his wife Agnes Humphreys. Issue (BLACKMAN):
 - I Ennemond Humphreys
 - 2 Fannie Brent
 - 3 Agnes Montfort
 - 4 Vivian Overton
 - 5 Hattie Winter
 - 6 David Olin
 - 7 Ida Fenwick
- 111 Montfort, b. 9 July 1865; d. 27 Jan. 1919; m. Fannie Flynn. Issue (Wells):
 - 1 Ennemond Meuillon
 - 2 Edwin Mark
 - 3 Fannie
 - 4 Merle
 - 5 Herman Duncan
 - 6 Stafford G.

(291) IDA¹⁰ FENWICK BRENT (James⁹ Fenwick, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George²,

[169]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

Richard ¹) was born 29 October 1840 and died 4 July 1900. She married 27 November 1860, Jefferson Wells, son of Gen. Monfort Wells and his wife Jeannette Amelia Dent. Jefferson Wells died 22 July 1929, aged 95 years.

Children (WELLS):

- Samuel Fenwick, b. 4 Feb. 1862; still living 1945;
 m. 12 Dec. 1888 Ella Lee Prague daughter of James B. Prague and Maria Fenwick Watkins and a great granddaughter of William Leigh Brent. She was b." 29 March 1862; d. 7 Jan. 1925. Issue (WELLS):
 - 1 Maria Leigh
 - 2 Jefferson
- 11 Thomas Overton Moore, b. 24 April 1864; d. 7 Jan. 1913; m. and left many children.
- 111 Alice Maude, b. 6 Dec. 1866; d. 16 Aug. 1937; m. 8 Feb. 1901, Joseph Harrison Jarreau. No issue.
- IV Jefferson, b. 4 July 1868; living 1945; m. Ella Jarreau and has numerous children.

(292) LAURA¹⁰ PAULINE BRENT (James⁹ Fenwick, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born 28 March 1844 and died 30 June 1878. She married 10 June 1868 John Maddox, son of Dr. Thomas Harris Maddox and Delia Elizabeth Miller.

Children (MADDOX):

- 1 Fannie Fenwick, b. 18 July 1872; m. 23 Dec. 1891, Warren Olin Blackman. Issue (BLACKMAN):
 - 1 Laura Gilbert
 - 2 Florence Edna
 - 3 Lancaster Brent
 - 4 Warren Olin, Jr.

[170]

(203) DUNCAN¹⁰ KENNER BRENT (Joseph⁹ Lancaster, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born in New Orleans 9 October 1877, and died in Baltimore, Maryland 15 May 1034. He married 5 December 1900, Harriett Carrington Brown, daughter of Dr. Thomas Richardson Brown and his wife Hally Carrington.

Children:

- 327 I Joseph Lancaster, b. 30 June 1903; m. 17 Nov. 1926, Patricia Herron of Cincinnatti, Ohio, and had:
 - 1 Joseph Lancaster III
 - 2 Robert
- 328 11 Duncan Kenner, Jr., b. 20 March 1906; m. Fredriki, daughter of Frederick Chase, of Connecticut; no issue.
- 329 III Hally Carrington, b. 23 August 1913; m. W. Page Dame, Jr., and had (DAME):

I Hally Carrington Brent

2 W. Page, III

(294) NANINE¹⁰ BRENT (Joseph⁹ Lancaster, William⁸ Leigh, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George⁸, George², Richard¹) was born in New Orleans 6 December 1874 and married 24 July 1912, Thomas Sloo. He was born 1861.

Children (SLOO):

330 I Thomas, b. 10 Nov. 1913; d. 22 July 1938.

(296) CATHERINE¹⁰ BRENT (George⁹, George⁸, Robert⁷, Robert⁶, Robert⁵, Robert⁴, George³, George², Richard¹) was born at *Brentfield*. Charle's County Maryland, 15 August 1852, and died 18 December 1910. She married 14 February 1882, Francis Millard Neale (see 53), who was born 25 November 1854 and died 1909.

[171]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

Children (NEALE):

- 331 I George Brent, m. 18 Nov. 1918, Sophie Hamilton and has:
 - 1 T/S Francis Brent
 - 2 Mary Cecilia Plowden
 - 3 Joseph Hamilton
 - 4 Catherine Brent
 - 5 Sophia Teresa Millard
- 332 II Rev. Millard Francis
- 333 III Rosa Hill
- 334 IV Catherine Merrick

(306) WINIFRED¹⁰ LEE BRENT (Thomas⁹ Lee, William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles⁸, Giles², Richard¹) was born 15 March, 1842, at Allegheny Arsenal, Pennysvania and died 7 May 1930, in Detroit, Michigan. She married 30 January 1867, Dr. Henry Francis Le Hunt Lyster, in Washington D. C. He was born 8 November 1837, at Saunderscourt, Co. Wexford, Ireland, and died 3 October 1894, Detroit, Michigan. He was the son of Rev. William N. Lyster, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and later, the first rector of Christ Church, in Detroit.

As a token of esteem for her high courage and devotion in World War I, the citizens of Detroit made Mrs. Lyster the only honorary member of the National Defense Committee, in 1928.

Children (LYSTER):

335

 William John Le Hunte, b. 9 July 1869; m. Alice Chase Bissell, who was born 24 Nov. 1875. He entered U. S. Army Medical Corps as 1st Lieut., Oct. 1900, and retired with the rank of Colonel in 1932. Issue:

> I Elizabeth Bissell, b. 18 July 1912, at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga.; m. 9 June 1937, Lieut. Edwin Denby, Jr., U. S. N.; he was lost in the Pacific in World War II with his submarine *Shark*, 1942. Issue (DENBY):

i Elizabeth Lyster, b. 19 May 1938.

[172]
- 336 II Eleanor Carroll, b. 12 Aug. 1871; m. 24 June 1896, Edward Horatio Parker of Detroit, and had (PARKER):
 - 1 Thomas Maxwell, b. 1897; m. Melinda Dwyer.
 - 2 Henry Lyster, b. 1899; m. Virginia Cudney.
 - 3 Edward Carroll, b. 19 June 1902; m. 11 January 1930, Mary Deming, and has Helen Parker, b. 17 October 1931.
- 337 III Henry Lawrence, b. 22 Dec. 1873; Adjutant and Captain First Pursuit Group, AEF, 1918; unmarried.
- 338 IV Florence Murray, b. 23 May 1875; m. 12 Nov. 1902, Col. Samuel MacP. Rutherford, and has (RUTHER-FORD):

1 John MacPherson

339 v Thomas Lee Brent, b. 21 Sept. 1878; Lt. Col. Staff Duty Air Service World War I; unmarried.

(307)CAPT. THOMAS¹⁰ LEE BRENT (Thomas⁹ Lee, William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 9 August 1845 at Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, and died 24 May 1880 at Columbus, Ohio. He married 21 December 1871, Flora Deshler, daughter of David Wagner and Margaret (Nashee) Deshler. Thomas Lee Brent graduated from West Point 23 June 1865; he was lieutenant with 18th Infantry, garrison duty at Fort Thomas, Kentucky; frontier duty at Fort Lyon, Colorado 1866; frontier duty at Fort Laramie, North Dakota 1866/7, Fort McPherson; Nebraska and Fort Phillip Kearney; quartermaster 18th Inf.; acting adjutant General, Mountain District; captain 3rd regiment of cavalry 1871; served with Gen. Crook in Apache Campaign; retired 1876 on account of injuries received in line of duty.

Children:

- +340 I FLORA DESHLER
- +341 II WINIFRED LEE
 - 342 III Thomas Ludwell Lee, b. 1876; d. 1884.
 - 343 IV Marie Louise, b. 1878; m. 1919, Albert Depreaux; lives in France; no issue.

[173]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

(308) ELEANOR¹⁰ CARROLL BRENT (Thomas⁹ Lee, William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 26 August 1843, at Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, and died 1922 at Cobourg, Ontario, Canada. She married 17 June 1861, in Detroit, Lt. Orlando Metcalf Poe. He was colonel of the 2nd Michigan infantry and led this regiment in the Peninsula Campaign under McClellan during the Civil War (1861-1865). He was later made a general in U. S. Army.

Gen. Poe was born circa 1835 at Massilion, Ohio, and died 2 October 1895, Detroit Michigan.

Children (POE):

- 344 I Charles, d. v. p.
- 345 II Winifred, b. 9 Dec. 1866; d. 15 Nov. 1891; m. 22 Oct. 1890 Henry Fitzhugh, of Pittsburg; he was b. 18 Jan. 1867; they had (FITZHUGH):

I Charles Carroll, b. 14 Aug. 1891.

- 346 III Elizabeth, b. 22 July 1873; n. her brother-in-law Henry Fitzhugh; no issue.
- 347 IV Orlando, d. v. p.

(340) FLORA¹¹ DESHLER BRENT (Thomas¹⁰ Lee, Thomas⁹ Lee, William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles⁸, Giles², Richard¹) was born 23 December 1872, at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming, and died 7 July 1933 at Culver, Indiana. She married 26 January 1897, Thomas Burton Hamilton, son of Dr. John W. Hamilton, of Columbus, Ohio. He was born 7 August 1865, at Columbus, Ohio, and died there 18 February 1939.

Children (HAMILTON):

- 348 I Winifred Lee, b. 25 Nov. 1897, Toledo, Ohio; d. 19 June 1934; m. 11 March 1922, in Chicago, James H. Bishop who was born 4 April 1893, Hannibal, Missouri, and had (BISHOP):
 - 1 Winifred Hamilton, b. Chicago, 28 Dec. 1922.
 - 2 Flora Brent, b. 25 July 1927, South Bend, Indiana.
 - 3 Mary Lee, b. 17 April 1930, South Bend, Indiana.

[174]

- John Worden, b. 17 July 1899, Columbus, Ohio; m.
 ² June 1928, Kankakee, Ill., Elizabeth Eleanor Failey,
 b. 30 July 1906, and had (HAMILTON):
 - 1 Catherine Failey, b. 13 March 1931, Chicago.
 - 2 Elizabeth Cox and
 - 3 Ann Worden (twins) b. 24 April 1934, Evanston.
- 350 III Flora Brent, b. 6 Dec. 1903, Newcastle, Pa.; m. 6 July 1927, Culver, Ind., Charles Turner Cravens, b. 6 Dec. 1904, Siloam Springs, Ark.; they had (CRAV-ENS):
 - 1 Charles Turner, Jr., b. 16 Oct. 1929, Louisville, Ky.
 - 2 Virginia Hamilton, b. 19 June 1932, Memphis, Tenn.
 - 3 Hamilton, b. 12 Aug. 1938, Evanston, Ind.
- 351 IV Virginia Rachael, b. 17 Aug. 1914, St. Louis; m. 1935, John H. Wright, and had (WRIGHT):
 - 1 Linda, b. 1937.
 - 2 Judy, adopted 1941.

(341) WINIFRED¹¹ LEE BRENT (Thomas¹⁰ Lee, Thomas⁹ Lee, William⁸, Daniel⁷ Carroll, William⁶, William⁵, William⁴, Giles³, Giles², Richard¹) was born 1875. She married 5 April 1899, Alexander William Mackenzie, son of Roland Poyntz Mackenzie of Trinidad, British West Indies.

Children (MACKENZIE):

- 352 1 Margaret Louise, b. 1900; m. 1926, Wilfred Louis Alston, son of Louis G. Alston, of Trinadad, B. W. I., and had (ALSTON):
 - 1 Geoffrey Brent, b. 1928.
 - 2 Robin Carfrae, b. 1933.
- 353 II Alexander Kenneth, b. 1905; m. 1930, Elaine Dorothy Paterson, daughter of Robert Paterson, of Edinburgh, Scotland, and had (MACKENZIE):
 - 1 Kenneth Ian, b. 1933.
 - 2 William Brent, b. 1938.
 - 3 Susan Alison, b. 1941.

[175]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

UNTRACED BRENT OR BRENTS

(Also see Descendants of Hugh Brent)

(1) JAMES BRENT, supposed to have been of Scotch ancestry. He settled or was born in North Carolina (the latter is probably true). Moved to Henry County Tenn. and lived there for a short time; then moved to Texas. He married Sarah Simmons, b. 23 August 1790, in North Carolina; d. 28 October 1859. He died 27 December 1842, Crockett Texas. He had lived there about eight years.

Children:

- I James, b. 1811/2; m. Gassett
- 11 Methriah, m. Beasley; no issue.
- III William S., b. North Carolina; d. Texas.
- IV Matilda, b. N. Carolina 1838; d. Texas; m. Ledovick Downs.
- v Cader Buxton, b. Henry Co. N. C. (?) 26 Nov. 1818;
 d. Feb. 1908, in Texas; m. 1838 in Texas, Rebecca C. Speer, b. 14 Feb. 1823; d. 12 Aug. 1893.
- vi Peter, b. Texas; d. v. p.
- vII Elizabeth (Betsy) m. in Tenn., Benj. Butterworth.
- VIII Peggy, m. in Tenn., Wm. Hendrick.
- 1x Sallie Ann, m. in Ky., Alfred Price.
- x Edwin or Edward m. in Texas, Lucretia McKensie.

Cader Buxton Brent had eight children born between 1841 and 1866, from Bible records.

(2) JOHN BRENTS or BRENTZ, died in Green County, Ky. his will was written 10 May 1815; probated 26 April 1819. Supposed to have lived in Virginia; moved with his family first to Tennessee, then into Kentucky. He married Elizabeth Deal. (See Filson's Hist. Quarterly, July 1940, also census records 1810). This family dropped the "s" or "z" from the name about 1820.

[176]

The Brent or Brents, as some spelled the name, came to Kentucky from Tennessee: Earlier they had come from Virginia ... Grandfather Brents' place was called *Monroe*, and was also in Hart Co. (Ky.). Old people often called grandfather Brents (Joshua Brents) as if the name had been Van Brunts or Von Brunts, and that the ancestors who bore it were Neatherlanders ... My grandmother Polly (Mary Anne Brawner m. Valentine Garvin, b. ca. 1797), had lived back in Maryland ... was born about 1795 ... when she was about eleven years old, the family moved to Kentucky ... they first lived in Madison Kentucky ten years and then moved to Hart Co. ... My father was Capt. John D. Brent of Co. "K", Louisville Legion, 5th Ky. Vol. Inf. Reg. (Filson Hist. Quarterly, July 1940).

Children:

- Samuel, d. 1833, with cholera; m. Marshall, sister of Eliz.'s husband. His will written 18 Aug. 1832; probated 21 Sept. 1833. Names son Joshua Franklin Brents. In 1810 census he has two sons under ten years; he is between 26-45, and his wife is between 16-26.
- 11 Thomas, stayed in Tenn.
- III Elizabeth m. John Marshall, Greensburg, Ky. and had a least 2 daughters.
- IV Margaret m. Smock, and left issue, Larue Co., Ky.
 - v Ellen m. Van Cleve, Marion Co. Ky.
- VI Joshua (youngest), m. Rebecca Worley, Fayette Co., Ky., at Columbia Ky., while visiting there. He was b. cir. 1788 (1797) "as he was old enough to be in War of 1812, and d. 1863 (1873). He had —
 - I Marie Louisa, m. (I) Sandage of Ky., and moved to Mo.; (II) — Chandler; (III), J. Isbel.
 - 2 Samuel W., lived and died in Glasgow, Ky.
 - 3 William G., m. Mary Hall, Louisville, Ky.
 - 4 Eliz. Marshall, m. (I) W. L. Lewis; (II) Charles Patterson. lived in Hart Co., Ky.

[177]

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

- 5 Ellen D., m. Dr. Mayfield, Hart Co., Ky.
- 6 John Deal, b. 16 June 1826; d. Oct. 1895; m. Eliz. Barbara Garvin of Hart Co., Ky. (1847*); b. 1 Sept. 1829; d. 26 Feb. 1910. Lived in Louisville, but moved to Covington 1864. He had:

I. V. G. Brent

- ii. Wm. D. Brent, b. (Dec. 1852); d. July 1907.
- iii. Mary E., m. Simpson Roberts & living 1938 at Springfield, Ky.

iv. Martha

v. Lou Ellen

- 7 Joshua Milton, m. (I) Susan Carden; (II) Elix. Munford. He was clerk of Hart Co. 40 years.
- 8 Rebecca W., m. John Rowlett, Hart Co.

v11 Peter

vIII Solomon, living in Warren Co., Tenn., 1820 with 1 son under 10 and 1 son 10-16. He and wife 26-45.

IX James

x John

I Betsy Wright

- 2 Polly Tibbs
- x1 Betsy, m. Wolfskill, and had:
 - I Patsey, "late Patsy Wolfskill, dau. of my dau. Betsy Wolfskill, dec'd".
- x11 Anna, m. —— Lowry, and had:

1 Isabella

SAMUEL W. BRENTS, Mem. Legislature from Barren Co., 1870-1.

SOLOMON BRENTS was one of first lawyers in Pulaski Co., 1799-1801 (Collins' Hist. of Ky., Vol. 2, pp. ix, x, 43, 295, 684 & 775).

[178]

^{*}Jos. Brentz, in 1810 census has 2 sons under 10 yrs. & 1 dau. under 10 yrs. He is 26-45; his wife is 16-45.

Mr. & Mrs. John D. Brents of Clinton, Ky. aided Richard H. Collins in his Hist. of Ky.

SAMUEL BRENTS, member Legislature from Green Co., 1820, 21 & 24; also 1804-6-7.

(3) JOHN BRENT of Fairfield County, South Carolina, Planter ... for Seventy-five Pounds ... to Thomas McMeekin of the County and State aforsd ... All the residue of two tracts of land originally granted to Thomas Nelson & John Woodward, containing 225 acres ... his wife is *Ann* ... 12 Feb. 1799 ... JOHN BRENT of the District of Fairfield South Carolina ... in consideration of the sum of Two Thousand Dollars to me paid by John Williamson of the District & State aforsd have sold 340 acres situated on Little Cedar Creek of Broad River in the District of Fairfield ... 13 Oct. 1809 ... his wife is *Nancy*.

John Brent must have left South Carolina soon after 1809 for in 1812 we find him in Mississippi, viz:—U. S. Land Grant to John Brent in Marion County, Miss., 1812, 320 acres east of Bogue Chitto River; Lawrence County, 1813, 320 acres east of Topisaw Creek; same county 1814, 320 acres on west side of Topisaw Creek. He was in 1812, charter member of Bogue Chitto Baptist Church, Marion County. A member of the family still has in his possession his Revolutionary rifle, inscribed on the barrel "J. Brent 1775". (There was a John Brent who served in 2nd Va. Reg., Continental Line. *Gwathm3y*). This John Brent is believed to have served in the War of 1812, from 15 Sept. 1812 to 17 Jan. 1814, in Capt. Wm. Mack's 1st Reg. Mississippi Territorial Volunteers; or maybe it was his son John, Jr.

In 1814 Tax Rolls of Lawrence County, Miss. the names of John Brent, Sr., John Brent, Jr., Meredith and Charnel Brent. appear.

In 1816 Census of Pike Co., Miss., John Brent, Sr. is head of a family, viz:— 3 white males over 21 years, 1 white male under 21 years, 1 white female over 21 years and 1 white female under 21 years, and 1 slave. In the 1820 census records he is shown as having 1 male over 45 years, 2 males 18 to 26 years, 1 female over 45 and 1 female under 10 years. The minutes of the Bogue Chitto Baptist Church show that he died 22 Nov. 1821. His will has not been found, since the courthouse burned in 1880.

His children are believed to have numbered seven sons and at least one daughter; Charnel, James and William are not proven by the records extant.

[179]

Children:

- John, Jr., b. 15 March 1779; d. 18 April 1844 in Pike Co., Miss.; m. 12 March 1807 in Fairfield Dist., S. C., Magdalene Turnipseed who was b. 30 Aug. 1786; d. 1 June 1863. John Brent, Jr., of Fairfield Dist., S. C., deeded to Bartholomew Turnipseed, for \$800, 350 acres of land lying on Big Cedar Creek, waters of Broad River, . . . which land was originally granted to William Reigher 1771. Only a fragment is left of this deed, but it must have been recorded 1808. Children:
 - I Elizabeth (Betsy), b. 1810; m. Hugh Thompson, b. 1800, in Georgia; they had (Тномрзол) (from 1850 census):
 - i Mary, b. 1832. ii Lenisa b. 1835. iii Elizabeth b. 1837. iv Catherine. v Eliza E. vi Barbara E. vii Hugh b. 1842. viii Jonathan b. 1848.
 - 2 John Alexander, b. 12 Nov. 1812; d. 16 April 1886; m. Rebecca Kaigler, and had:
 - i. William
 - ii. Frances Ellen, m. her cousin Col. Preston Brent.
 - 3 Polly m. a cousin Harris Turnipseed.
 - 4 Fanny m. Palm Williams.
 - 5 Catherine m. Linus Bridges.
 - 6 Louise m. McCarlie
 - 7 Lanisa, b. 23 Feb. 1815; d. 14 Aug. 1860; m. Geo. W. Briley, son of Abraham.
 - 8 Wm. Jacob, b. 8 Aug. 1822; d. 11 May 1903; m. 10 Dec. 1868, Laura A. Standard, and had Joseph and Oliver.
 - 9 Jesse Manuel, b. 1820; m. 17 May 1847, Mary Williams, b. 1833; m. (II) 10 Sept. 1863, at Monticello, Miss., Jemina Kees; children by (I) M.:

i. John W. Brent.

ii. Esther E. Brent.

10 Michael, twin of Jesse Manuel, married and his descendants migrated to Arkansas and Texas.

[180]

Cap^t George Brent and Robert Brent, Gene

- II Charnel: living in Marion Co., Miss. by 3 April 1816 when he has his cattle brand recorded; in 1820 census he has I male under 10 years, I male 10 to 16 and I, 26 to 45; 5 females under 10, I female 10 to 16 and I female 26 to 45 years. In 1819 he conveys land to Abraham Briley; his daughter Nancy married Wm. Harris 26 Feb. 1824, with his consent. Has descendants living in Louisiana and California.
- III James, m. and left issue in Rankin Co., Miss.
- IV William (?)
- v Meredith, d. u. m.
- vi Thomas A., b. 1798; m. (I) Sally Andrews; (II) Sarah Briley, b. 1802, in Tenn., daughter of Abraham Briley. Child by (I) marriage :--
 - 1 James Monroe, who m. and had Thomas, Jas. Dewitt, Robt., John and Gertrude.
 - Children (II) marriage (from 1850 census):
 - 2 Angeline, b. 1826.
 - 3 Rankin R., b. 1830.
 - 4 Caroline, b. 1830.
 - 5 Alexander, b. 1832.
 - 6 George b. 1833.
 - 7 Jane b. 1837.
- VII Preston, Sr., b. in South Carolina 27 Feb. 1799; d. 17 Sept. 1839 in Copiah Co., Miss.; m. 24 Feb. 1824, Pike Co., Miss., Elizabeth Briley, dau. of Abraham Briley; she was b. 1 May 1804 in Tenn. and d. 4 Aug. 1861 as "Elizabeth Spears". Children:
 - Martha Lenora, b. Pike Co., Miss. 16 July 1825; d.
 13 Aug. 1908, Brookhaven, Miss.; m. 17 Dec. 1846
 Judge W. P. Baggett.
 - 2 Preston, b. in Simpson Co., Miss. 25 May 1833; d. 12 Aug. 1884; m. his cousin Frances Ellen Brent 14 Sept. 1854. He attended Western Military Institute at Drenon Springs, Ky., enlisted as a Captain of Co. A, 38 Miss. Ing. 26 April 1862, made a Col. 24 Sept. 1862, and wounded at the Seige of Vicksburg. Children:

Descendants of Collo Giles Brent

- i. John Preston, b. 2 Dec. 1855; d. 5 Oct. 1939; m. Julia Walker and left issue.
- ii. William H., b. 9 March 1857; d. 6 Feb. 1918; m. Julia Kaigler and left issue.
- iii. Frances L., b. 8 Sept. 1858; d. 28 April 1922;m. H. N. Crawford and left issue.
- iv. Rebecca E., b. 18 Nov. 1860; d. u. m. 24 April 1924.
- v. Emma, b. 18 May 1864; d. 11 Sept. 1868.
- vi. Ella, twin of above; d. u. m. 16 Nov. 1934.
- vii. Martha Lenicy, b. 29 Oct. 1865; d. 26 April 1941; m. Wess O'Quinn and left issue.

viii. Joseph Lee, b. 5 April 1871; d. 10 Sept. 1881.

- 3 William B., b. 1836; m. Louise McKnight, Copiah Co., Miss.
- 4 Lanisa, b. 1837; m. Thomas Mendenhall; no issue.
- 5 Elizabeth, b. 1839; m. Hubert.

6 Emily P., b. 1841; m. Thomas Durr.

vIII Polly, married 18 Nov. 1815, James Day in Marion Co., Miss.

(4) RICHARD BRENT married Catherine Minor. She was daughter of Thomas Carr Minor (b. 13 Jan. 1757) who married Ann Redd and moved to Tenn. Thomas Carr Minor was son of Maj. John Minor (b. 13 Nov. 1735; d. 21 March 1800) of *Topping Castle*, Caroline Co. Va., and his wife Elizabeth Cosby. (WMQ(1) V. 9, p. 53).

(5) James Ashbrooke, of Charles Co. Md., his will 1706 . . . Extx. wife to be assisted by cousin BRENT.

(6) Joseph Bullit of Charles Co. Md., will 3 Sept. 1709... to ANN daughter of Randle and Anne Brent ... cousin Randle Brent ... cousin Katherine Brent daughter of aforsd.

(7) Thomas Greenfield, planter, Prince George Co. Md., will 17 Aug. 1715... to townsman John Brent & heirs 50 Acres, part

[182]

of Justax Stadium Aureolum. (Greenfield was a native of Gelding in Great Britain).

(8) HENRY BRENT who departed this life 29 July 1800, aged 23 yrs. & 15 days. (Christ Church, Alexander, Virginia, tombs.)

(9) MARY E., wife of George T. Brent, d. 23 Sept. 1863, aged 27 years. (Ibid).

(10)LOUISA BRENT, wife of Sandy Brent, her tomb 1812-1882. (Tomb in St. Paul's Epis. Church, Alexandria Va.)

(11) CHANDLER BRENT of Charles Co. Md., 1790 Census: 2 white males of 16 & upwards; 3 white males under 16; 3 white females; 29 slaves.

(12) CHARLES BRENT, of Charles Co. Md., 1790 census: 2 white males of 16 years & upward including heads of family; 4 white males under 16; 5 females including heads of families; 21 slaves.

(13) GEORGE BRENT, of Frederick Co. Md., 1790 census: 1 free while male 16 years & upwards; 4 white males under 16; 2 white females including heads of families; no slaves.

(14) RICHARD BRENT, of Charles Co. Md., 1790 census: 2 white males 16 years upwards including heads of families; 2 free males under 16 years; 2 free white females; 14 slaves.

(15) WILLIAM BRENT, of Baltimore Co. Md., 1790 census: 1 free white male of 16 years etc.; none under 16; 2 white females; no slaves.

(16) Margaret Brent, age about twenty, sayeth that she heard Mr. Parkes say to her master, William Marshall: "Shall I make a bill for the cattell?". Her master Replied "Noe". 12 May 1659, (Charles Co. Md., v. 1.)

[183]

(17) CHARLES BRENT married circa 1700, Jane daughter of William Williams of Calvert Co. Md., and Currituck, North Carolina.

Brent-from Tombstone Inscription etc, by Acklen.

(18) p. 76-Spring Hill Cemetery, Gallatin Pike, Nashville, Tenn.

> Ulysses S. Brent, 1894-1930 Bertha E. Brent, 1893 -----

Cedar Grove Cemetery, Lebanon, Wilson Co., Tenn.

 (19) p. 294—J. A. Brent, May 16 1822-Feb. 22 1896.
 p. 294—Amanda W., wife of Joseph A. Brent, Aug. 11 1823-Feb. 21 1891.

BRENT-from Bible Records & etc, by Acklen.

(20) p. 371—Marriage Records of KNOX Co. Tenn., published by Tenn. Hist. Mag. 1920.
 William BRENT to Polly Chisolm, 4 Nov. 1800.

[184]

INDEX

- ABBOTT of Glastonbury, 16, 18, 21,
- 27. ADAMS, Gabriel, 91.
- ADAMS, President, 156.
- ALDER, Samuel, 91.
- ALEXANDER, Gen., 132; Gerard 14; John, 123; Thomas Ludwell, 144.
- ALLEN, Banjamin, 30; Rev. Benja-min, 155; Rev. Thomas G., 165. ALSTON, Geoffrey Brent, 175; Louis
- G., 175; Robin Carfrae, 175.
- Ambelberd, Henry, 20. Ambler, Elizabeth, 132; Elizabeth Jacquelin, 132; Jaquelin, 132; Rebecca, 132.
- Anderson, Margaret, 159. Andrews, Sally, 181.
- AP GRIFFITH, Angbarad, 14, 23, 25;
- Rhees, 14, 23, 25. Arnold, Lt. John, 86. Arundel, Sir John, 30; Winifred, 30.
- ASHBROOKE, James, 182. Ashton, James, 68; Peter, 88; Rachael, 49. Askings, Sir Francis, 106.
- AYLETT, Anne, 144; William, 142.
- BACKUS, Dr. Frederick, 149; Wealtha, 149. BACON, Nathaniel, 86. BAGGETT, Judge W. P., 181. BAILEY, Ambrose, 98. BAKER, Amelia, 162; Fanny, 162; Mary, 162; William, 162. BALDERO, Arthur. 74.

- BALDERO, Arthur, 74
- BALL, Molly, 120.
- BALTIMORE, Cecilius, 65; Lady, 38, 65; Lord, 44, 45, 56, 57. Barnes, Richard, 104.
- BARTLETT, Thomas, 39; Richard, 39. BAUGH, Anne, 38, 81, 82; Edmond,
- 38, 81, 82. BEALL, Walter, 167. BEASLEY, --- 176.

.

- BEAUCHAMP, Ida, 28; Sir John, 28. BEAUPRE, Edward, 37.
- BECKWITH, Dr. Gordon, 167. BEDINGER, Rev. Everett, 166.
- BELL, Dorothy, 37; Sir Robert, 37.

- BENNETT, Robert, 51. BERKLEY, Ann, 34; Thomas, 34; Sir William, 60.
- BISHOP, Flora Brent, 174; James H., 174; Mary Lee, 174; Winifred Lee, 174. BISSELL, Alice Chase, 173.
- BLACKBURN, Thomas, 106
- BLACKBORN, HIOMAS, 100.
 BLACKMAN, Agnes Montfort, 169;
 David H., 169; David O., 169;
 Ennemond Humphreys, 169; Fannie Brent, 169; Florence Edna, 170; Hattie Winter, 169; Ida
 Fenwick, 169; Lancaster Brent, 170; Laura Gilbert, 170; Vivian
 Overton 160; Warren Olin, 170; Overton, 169; Warren Olin, 170. BOAME, William, 80.
- BOARMAN, Catherine Brooke, 153; Francis, 100; Ralph, 114; Sarah, 100.
- Bodfish, George, 162.
- BOTELER, John, 52.
- Borts, Benjamin, 139.
- BRAWNER, Mary Anne, 177. BRENT, (de Brent, de Brente).
- 135, 137, 182; Anna, 132, 143; Anna Maria, 80, 121, 145, 154; Anna Maria Parnham, 142, 153; Anna Rebecca Zoila, 159; Anne Fenton, 155; Anne Pauline, 148; Arthur Lee, 155; Behethland, 166; Benjamin, 40, 91, 93, 94, 104, 117; Bertha E., 184; Bessie, 166; Cader Buxton, 176; Caroline, 145, 181; Buxton, 176; Caroline, 145, 181; Catherine, 37, 41, 42, 102, 105, 114, 119, 137, 143, 146, 163, 171, 180; Catherine Ann, 154; Cathe-rine Douglas, 149; Catherine Merced, 158; Celestine Angela, 159; Chandler, 104, 105, 183; Charles, 115, 183, 184; Charles Edward, 138; Charles Vivian, 153: Charlotte M., 157: Charnel, 153; Charlotte M., 157; Charnel,

[185]

179, 181; Christine, 34; Clarice, 20, 27, 30; Clementina Douglas, 138; Claude, 149; Cora Emily, 159; Daniel, 122, 130, 131, 136, 138; Daniel Carroll, 72, 77, 118, 119, 126, 127, 128, 129, 132, 133, 136, 151, 155, 159; Col. Daniel Carroll, 142; Daniel Gonzalez, 148; Dorothy, 38, 43; Duncan Kenner, 162, 171; Edith Anne, 164; Edward, 37, 38, 42, 43, 176; Edward Cole, 152, 162; Edward Seymour, 138; Edwin, 176; Eleanor (Ellinor), 37, 42, 119, 121, 126, 129, 132, 135, 144, 164; Eleanor Carroll, 143, 155, 157, 164, 165, 121, 122, 136, 142;
146, 147, 150, 160, 176, 180, 182;
Elizabeth Ashton, 132, 149; Elizabeth Ashton, 132; 149; Elizabeth Catherine, 159; Ella, 182;
Ellen, 34, 145; Emily, 148; Emily Catherine, 138; Emily P., 182;
Emma, 182; Emma Fenwick, 160; Esther E., 180; Falcatius, 162; Catherine, 180; Falcatius, 182; Cathera Desh 37, 39; Fanny, 180; Flora Desh-ler, 173, 174; Frances, 36; Frances ler, 173, 174; Frances, 36; Frances Ellen, 180, 181; Frances L., 182; Frances Maria, 161, 168; Francis, 104, 121; Francis Celestino, 148, 158, 159; Francis Neale, 138, 150; Francis Wharton, 121; Francis-ca, 155; Fulke (Foulke), 14, 37, 42, 44, 51, 52; George, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 49, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 101, 102, 103, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 109, 113, 115, 116, 119, 120, 132, 133, 138, 142, 148, 149, 150, 151, 153, 154, 163, 164, 181, 183; George Douglas, 148; George Edmund, 145; George Finch, 133; George Lee, 143, 155, 165; George Shuttleworth, 159; George T., 183; Gertrude, 181; Giles (Gyles), 75, 36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 72, 78, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 99, 105, 115, 116, 117, 142; Hally Carrington, 171; Henry, 37, 38,

40, 43, 68, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 89, 91, 92, 95, 96, 97, 104, 108, 114, 122, 183; Henry Boyce, 149; Henry Carroll Joseph, 160; Henry Johnson, 128 Henry Carroll Joseph, 100; Henry Johnson, 138, 149; Henry Lee, 157; Henry Martyn, 155; Henry May, 149, 159; Havysie, 28; Har-riet Eliza, 145; Henrietta, 150, 152; Hugh, 31, 32, 33, 132; Ida, 28; Ida Fenwick, 161, 169; Ida Shreve, 160; Irene Catherine Merced, 148; Isabella, 27; Isa-belle Fugenia 150; James 176 Mercea, 148; Isabella, 27; Isa-belle Eugenia, 159; James, 176, 179, 181; James DeWitt, 181; James Fenwick, 152, 161; James Monroe, 181; Jane, 28, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 81, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96, 97, 115, 121, 136, 146, 181; Jean, 102, 104, 120; Jeffrey, 35; Jennie, 146; Jesse Manuel, 180; Joan, 28; Joanna, 33: John, 17, 28, 20, 20, Joanna, 33; John, 17, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 41, 43, 149, 135, 179, 180, 181, 182; John Alexan-der, 180; John Carroll, 132, 136, 138, 145, 148, 149, 150; John D., 177; John Francis Xaverius, 154; John Grace, 146; John Preston, 182; John W., 180; Joseph, 180; Joseph A., 184; Joseph Lancaster, 153, 162, 171; Joseph Lee, 182; Josephine, 164; Josephine Merrick, 153; Julia Compton, 150; Katherine, 182; Lansie, 180, 182; Laura Pauline, 161, 170; Lelia Lawrence, 160, 168; Lou Ellen, 178; Louisa, 182; Louise, 180; Louisiana, 153; Lucinda Lee, 165; Margaret, 31, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 54, 55, 59, 64, 88, 89, 98, 99, 146, 164, 183; Margaret Douglas, 150; Maria, 72, 73, 75, 152, 161, 162; Marianna, 37, 38, 40, 79; Maria Agueda Cataline, 160; Maria Eustace, 165; Maria Louise, 173; Martha, 38, 40, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 92, 94, 97, 178; Martha Lenicy, 182; Martha Lenora, 181; Mary, 29, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 58, 64, 68, 79, 80, 82, 88, 89, 96, 97, 99, 100, 103, 104, 105, 121, 133, 145, 158, 164; Mary Aylett, 143, 155; Mary Bertha, 148; Mary E., 148, 159,

[186]

178, 183; Mary Hoke, 160, 167; Mary Virginia, 138, 150; Matilda, 154, 163, 176; Maude, 29, 30; Meredith, 179, 181; Methriah, 176; Michael, 180; Millicent, 15, 27; Nancy, 181; Nanine, 163, 171; 27; Nancy, 181; Nanine, 163, 171; Nannie, 164; Nicholas, 17, 35, 38, 40, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80, 81, 89, 104; Odo, 35; Oliver, 180; Peggy, 176; Peter, 176; Pierce Charles, 146; Polly, 180, 182; Col. Preston, 180; Preston, 181; Randle, 182; Rankin, 181; Re-becca, E., 182; Richard, 16, 18, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 30, 40, 42, 50 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 50, 63, 64, 80, 81, 82, 88, 98, 101, 120, 126, 129, 132, 139, 154, 155, 182, 183; Richard Fenton, 155; Robert, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 102, 103, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 133, 134, 135, 136, 142, 146, 154, 171, 181; Robert Carere, 145; Robert Carroll, 133, 138; Robert Fenwick, 160; Robert Innocent, Fenwick, 160; Kobert Innocent, 159; Robert James, 152, 160, 162, 163; Robert Johnson, 148; Ro-bert Lawrence, 160; Robert Walsh 137; Robert Young, 135, 136, 145; Roger, 33; Sallie Ann, 176; Sandy, 183; Sarah, 41, 101, 102; Sarah Ann, 152, 162; Sarah Hayes, 145; Susannah, 40, 41, 91, 95, 103, 104; Teresa, 121; Thomas, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 119, 181; 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 119, 181; Thomas A., 181; Thomas Car-roll, 165; Thomas Lee, 155, 164; Capt. Thomas Lee, 164, 173; Thomas Ludwell Lee, 142, 155, 156, 173; Thomas W., 138, 147, 159; Ulysses S., 184; Ursula, 38, 40, 43; V. G., 178; Walter, 18; Walter Chandler, 96; Wealthea, 148: William Co. 201 148; William, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 63, 74, 77, 78, 81, 89, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 109, 110, 111, 112, 117, 119, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 135, 142, 154, 155, 163, 165, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184; Capt. William, 114, 115, 116;

Col. William, 132, 137; William C., 105; William Carroll, 149; William Chandler, 105; William Cottringer, 145; William D., 178; William H., 182; William Jacob, William Leigh, 142, 151,
152, 170; William Louis, 159;
William S., 176; William Thomas,
148, 154; Winifred Lee, 164, 166,

- 146, 154, Winned Lee, 104, 106, 172, 173, 175. BRENTS OF BRENTZ, Anna, 178; Betsey, 178; Eliz. Marshall, 177; Ellen D., 178; Elizabeth, 177; James, 178; John, 176, 178; John Deal, 178; Joshua, 176, 177; Joshua Milton, 178; Marie Loui-sa, 177; Margaret 177; Peter sa, 177; Margaret, 177; Peter, 178, Polly, 176; Rebecca W., 178; Samuel, 177; Joshua Frank-lin, 177; Solomon, 178; Wm. G., 177.
- BRERES, Ellen, 122; Laurence, 122; Laurence Brent, 122.
- BRIDGES, Linus, 180.
- BRILEY, Abraham, 180; Elizabeth, 181; George W., 180; Sarah, 181. BRINGIER, Michael Douradon, 163.
- BRINLEY, or BRINKLEY, FANNY, 144. BRISTOW, Robert, 68, 69, 70. BROADHURST, Walter, 62, 88. BRONAUGH, John, 139.

- BROOK, Nicholas, 58.
- Вкооке, Ann, 43; Baker, 43; John T., 132; Dr. Laurence, 132.
- BROOKES, Nicholas, 89.
- BROSNAHAM, Amanda, 158.
- BROWN, Harriett Carrington, 171;
- Dr. Thomas Richardson, 171.
- BROWNE, William, 74. BRUCE, Senator Cabell, 168; James, 168.
- BUCHANAN, John, 124.
- BULLITT, Cuthbert, 129, 130; Joseph, 182.
- Burdit, Parthenia, 97.
- BURKE, Frances, 159.
- BURWELL, Lewis, 132; Rebecca, 132.
- BUSHROD, Hannah, 144.
- BUSTON, John, 35, 36.
- BUTLER, Hannah, 90; James, 90.
- BUTTERWORTH, Benjamin, 176.
- Byrd, William III, 129.

[187]

- CALVERT, Ann, 38; Cecilius, 44, 46; Madam Elizabeth, 98; Henry, 38; Gov. Leonard, 38, 43, 44, 47, 52, 53; Richard, 37; William, 47.
- CARDEN, Susan, 178.
- CARERE, Elizabeth, 136, 145; John, 145.
- CAREY, Sarah, 168.
- CARRINGTON, Col. Edward, 132; Hally, 171.
- CARROLL, Ann, 117, 123; Anna, 143; Daniel, 117, 118, 123, 143, 149; Eleanor, 117, 123; Elizabeth, 117, 149; John, 117, 123; Mary, 117;
- Nora, 143, 147, 123, 1414, 117, Nora, 143, 147, CARTER, Charles, 102, 115; Eliza-beth Leeds, 164; Frances, 154; James, 51; Robert 67; Robert Wormley, 154.
- CASSIE, Ann, 39, 42; Elizabeth, 39, 42; Jane, 39, 42; Thomas, 38; William, 39, 42.
- CHAMBERLAINE, Sir Hugh, 80; Mary, 80.
- CHANDLER, Anne, 97; Jane, 37, 97; Mary, 65, 97; Richard, 97; Will-iam, 81; 89, 93, 94, 96, 97; Col. William, 37, 38, 65, 96, 97. CHASE, Frederick, 171; Fredriki, 171, J., 96. CHULTON Adelaide Talbot LCC.
- CHILTON, Adelaide Talbot, 151; Bertha, 151; Caroline, 151; Eliza-beth, 151; Henry Percy, 151; John Carroll, 151; Mary Amy, 150; Mary Virginia, 151; Robert S., 151; Thomas Willshire, 151; William Brent, 151. William
- Brent, 151. CHISOLM, Polly, 184.
- Chitomacheu, 51.
- CLARK, Eleanor, 167; Gaylord Lee 168.
- CLARKE, Robert, 52.
- CLAY, Henry, 137, 142.
- CLIFTON, Alice, 106; Anne, 39, 105, 106, 113, 121, 122; Bridget, 106, 122; Catherine, 106, 122; Cuthbert, 39, 105, 106, 122; Dorothy, 106; Elizabeth, 39, 106, 107, 122; Francis, 122; George, 107; Gulielmo, 107; Isabel, 106; James, 39, 43, 49, 59, 68, 106, 107, 122; John, 106; Margaret, 106; Mary, 106, 122; Thomas, 80, 105, 106,

- 107, 122; William, 105, 106, 107, 122.
- COCKE, Ann Blaws Barraud, 155; Gen. John, 155; Sally Faulcon, 155.
- COLCHESTER, George, 35, 36; Margery
- COMMINS, Edward, 47.
- CONNYERS, Henry, 94, 95.
- COOKE, Eliza. J., 155; John, 129, 130, 133. Copley, Thomas, 54.
- CORNWALEYS, Thomas, 52, 54.
- Cosby, Elizabeth, 182.
- COTTRINGER, Harriett, 145.
- Cox, Elizabeth, 146.
- CRAVENS, Charles Turner, 175; Hamilton, 175; Virginia Hamilton, 175.

- CRAWFORD, H. N., 182, CRAWLER, William, 105. CREKYN, Alice, 33; John, 33; Joanna, 33. CRIPS, William, 34.
- CROMWELL, Oliver, 83.
- CUDNEY, Virginia, 173.
- CULPEPER, Charlotte, 37; Thomas Lord, 29, 37, 69.
- DADE, Wm. Alexander, 139. DAINES, Richard, 58.
- DALRYMPLE, Heslop, 120.
- DAME, Hally Carrington, 171; W. Page, 171. DANIEL, Travers, 133.
- DARNALL, Eleanor 117; Col. Henry, 160.
- DAVENPORT, Capt. H. K., 140.
- DAY, James, 182; Roger, 92.
- DE AESTON, Adam, 16. DE ALDWYK, Robert, 16.
- DE BATHON, Juliana, 17; Walter, 17. DE BERGES, Simon, 16.
- DE BLOIS, Henry, 14, 19, 27. DE BRADENNAM, Andrew, 20; Ha-
- wise, 20.
- DE BRIEN, Guy, 14, 24, 25; Maud, 25. DE BROKE, Lady Elizabeth Wil-
- loughby, 42. DE Burci, Geva, 13, 25; Serlo, 13,
- DE BURNE, William, 20.
- DE COGAN, John, 16.

[188]

DE FALAISE, William, 13, 25. DE LA FORD, Sir Adam, 27, 28, 30.

DE FORD, Roger, 17.

- DE MOHUN, Eleanor, 24; William, 24.
- DE MONTACUTE, Simon, 27.
- DE NONANT, Alice, 13, 25; Roger,
- DE PENDARD, Robert, 16.
- DE PEVYNTON, Amobilia, 33; Ka-therine, 33; John, 33. DE POPHAM, Hugh, 28.
- DE REY, Christine, 33; Henry, 33.
- DE THURBURN, Adam, 16.
- DE TORITAN, Avice, 14, 25.
- DE TRACY, Henry, 24. DE TURRE (de Tor, de Tours, de Toore), Alice 18; Beatrice 18; Martin, 13, 23, 24, 25, 26; Nichol-as, 14, 17, 18, 19, 25; Richard, 18; Robert, 14, 18, 23, 24, 25; Sau-vigny, 14, 19, 22, 27; William, 14, 23.
- DEARBORNE, Mr. ----, 156.
- DEMING, Mary, 173.
- DENBY, Lt. Edwin, 172; Elizabeth, Lyster, 172. DENEBAND (Deniband), Elizabeth,
- 28; Thomas, 28; William, 28. DENEBAULD, Elizabeth, 32; Will-
- iam, 32. DENT, Elizabeth, 97; Jeannette Amelia, 169, 170; Major William, Dent,

- DEPREAUX, Albert, 173. DERING, Brent, 32; Christopher, 31; John, 31, 34; Margaret, 34. DESHLER, David Wagner, 173; Elast 400, Nargaret (Nachor) Flora, 173; Margaret (Nashee),
- 173. DIGGES (Diggs), Anna Maria, 137, 147; Charles, 143, 147; Daniel Carroll, 143, 146; Dorothy, 105; Eleanor, 135; Francis, 121; George 137, 143; George Atwood, 143, 146; Henry, 104; Jean, 103; John, 103, 104; Julia, 143; Mary, 33; Nora, 143, 146; Robert, 143, 147; William Dudley, 137, 143, 146, 147. 173. 147.
- Dobson, Mr. ---, 85. Douglas, Archibald, 119; Catherine, 119; George, 119; James, 119; Margaret, 119.

Downs, Ledovick, 176.

- DOYNE, Aloysius, 98; Ann, 81; Archibald, 119; Barbara, 97, 98; Catherine, 119; Dorothy, 142; Elizabeth, 81; Ethelbert, 98; George, 119; Henry, 103; James, 119; Jane, 97, 98, 103; Jesse, 38, 81, 97, 98, 142; Joseph, 98; Josh-ua, 97, 98; Margaret, 119; Ro-bert, 81, 98; William, 98, 142.
- DUKE, Amanda, 166.
- DUNN, Rev. —, 154, 164. DURFORD, John, 54, 55. DURR, Thomas, 182.

- DUVAL, Douglas Forrest, 167; Eleanor, 167; Eleanor Carroll, 167; Dr. Edmund Perry, 167; Maj. Edmund P., 167; Fenton Lee, 167; Flora Forrest, 167; Ida, 167; Marion Lee, 167; Nancy Doug-las, 167; Richard Johnson, 167. DWYER, Melinda, 173.
- EDGE, Mary N. E., 94.
- ELSTON, Isabelle, 105, 122; Richard, 105, 122.
- Elwes, Dr. ——, 142. Ewell, Charles, 96.
- FAILEY, Eliz. Eleanor, 175.
- FAIRFIELD, Admiral, ---, 167. FAIRFIELD, Admiral, ---, 167. FALKNER, Ralph, 96. FARLEY, Eleanor, 144; Godfrey, 144; John, 144; Joseph Pearson, 144.
- FENWICK, Cuthbert, 152; Dorothy, 100; Edward, 161, 162; Rt. Rev. Edward, 151; 161; 162; Rt. Rev. Edward, 152; Henrietta, 151; 161; Ignatius, 151, 152; James, 151; Col. James, 100, 121, 151; John, 99; Maria, 151; Robt. J., 151; Sarah, 151; Teresa, 162; Teresa Brent 161 Teresa Brent, 151.
- FICK, Capt. Harold, 159.
- FITZHERBERT, Dorothy, 68; Capt.
- FITZHERBERT, Dorothy, 06; Capt. John, 39, 64, 68; Mary, 63. FITZHUGH, Lt. Col. (Henry), 67, 72; Charles Carroll, 174; D. H., 159; Henry, 174; Col. Henry, 116, 124, 125; Molly, 132; William, 65, 66, 67, 132. FITZ-PATRICK John 166
- FITZ-PATRICK, John, 166. FITZ MARTIN, Robert, 13, 25; William, 22.

189

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

FITZ OWEN, Robert, 22. FITZ WILLIAM, Nicholas, 22. FLEET, John, 49. FLOYD, Gov. John, 132. FLYNN, Fannie, 169. FOOTE, Richard, 68, 69. FORD, Robert, 133.

FORREST, Lulemia, 143, 146. FORREST, Lulemia, 143, 146. FORSYTHE, Mr. —, 156. FOWKE (flowke), Ann, 97; Gerrard, 97; Col. Gerrard, 58; Mary, 97. FOX, Arthur, 141; Nathaniel, 133.

GAIENNIE, Desiree, 169.

GALES, Eliza, 141. GARVIN, Eliz. Barbara, 178; Valentine, 177. Gassett, —, 176. Gedding, Elizabeth, 33; Thomas,

- GEOFFREY, Anne, 20; John 20;

- William, 20. GERRARD, Sir William, 106. GIBBONS, Sir John, 101; Sarah, 39, 101; William, 39, 101. GLASS, Bettie C., 146; R. S., 146.
- GOBYON, John, 33.

- GOCH, Lewellin, 22; Yevan, 22. GODWYN, Thomas, 29. GONZALEZ, Capt. C., 148; Merced, 133, 148.
- GOODFELLOW, Col. Henry, 146.
- GOODWIN, James, 88. GRACE, Marie, 145.
- GRAHAM, Catherine, 120, 140; Clementina, 140; Fannie, 141; George 120, 130, 131, 139; George Mason, 139; George Richard, 140; George William, 140; James Watson, 140; Jane, 141; Jeannie, 140; John, 120, 139, 140, 141; John Clement, 140; Malcomb, 141; Mary Anne Jane, 140; Richard, 120, 141; Richard Hill, 140; Robt. 120.
- ROBL. 120.

 GREENE (Green), Anthony, 80;

 Elizabeth, 64, 68; Francis, 122;

 Jane, 34, 97; Joshua, 97; Mary,

 64; Thomas, 34, 44, 45, 52; Capt.

 Wm., 38, 64, 80.

 GREENFIELD, Thomas, 182.

GRESHAM, John, 30. GREVILLE (Grevill), Sir Fulk, 42; Katherine, 36, 42.

GRIMES, Edward, 92. Guin, John, 72. Gurovitz, Capt. Odon, 164.

HAGAR, Elizabeth, 160. HALL, Mary, 177. HALSALL, Sir Cuthbert, 105.

- HALSALL, Sir Cuthbert, 105.
 HAMMERSLEV, Eleanor, 114; Francis, 81, 82, 89, 93, 123; George, 123; Henry, 122; Thomas, 123.
 HAMILTON, Alexander, 136; Ann Worden, 175; Catherine Failey, 175; Elizabeth Cox, 175; Flora Brent, 175; John Worden, 175; Dr. John W., 174; Thomas Burton, 174; Virginia Rachael, 175; Winifred Lee, 174.
 HANKES, Robert, 74.

- Winlifted Lee, 174. HANKES, Robert, 74. HANSEY, Jean, 168. HARDIDGE, William, 54. HARDING, Charles, 117; Henry, 92. HAREWELL, Jane, 28; John, 28. HARLEY, Robert, 83. HARRIS, William, 181. HARRISON Frances 51, 61, 62: Dr.

- HARRISON, Frances, 51, 61, 62; Dr. Jeremy, 51, 61; John, 51, 61; Robert Hanson, 111, 112, 113; Tipton B., 133; Gen. Wm. Henry, 141.
- HARE, Mr. -
- HAYWARD, Nicholas, 68, 69, 72.
- HEDGEMAN, Peter, 115, 116, 117, 123, 124, 125. HEISKELL, Carroll, 150; Henry L.,
- 150.

- HEN, Robert, 84, 85. HENDERSON, Alexander, 139. HENDERCK, William, 176. HENNAGE, Katherine, 36. HENNING, William, 120. HERBERT, William, 122. HERRON, Patricia, 171. HURMAN, Edwin, 169: Edwin Br

- HICKMAN, Edwin, 169; Edwin Brent, 169; Ennemond Goode, 169; Fanny Meuillon, 169; Fenwick, 169; Peter Terry, 169; Richard Simmons, 169.
- HILL, Clement, 132, 140; Eleanor, 126, 140; Susan, 140. Hobbs, Rev. Charles, 30. Hoby, Elizabeth, 29; Giles, 29.

- Holgate, —, 106. Hooe, Gerard, 139; Sarah, 139. Horsey, Joan, 28; Thomas, 28.

190

- Howard, John, 63; Sarah, 114.
- HUBERT, ----, 182. HUGGERFORD, John, 36; Mary, 36.

HUMPHREYS, Agnes, 169. HUNGERFORD, William, 46.

- HUNT, —, 33; Anita Dunbar, 168; Ann Ferguson, 168; David, 168; Dunbar, 168; Henry G., 151; John, 80; William, 80. HURST, John, 78, 79.
- INGLE, Richard, 54, 55. IRVING, Washington, 156. ISBEL, J., 177.
- JACKSON, Dr. Matthew, 80.
- JARREAU, Ella, 171; Joseph Harrison, 170.
- JEFFERSON, Thomas, 134.
- JENKINS, John, 105
- JENNINGS, Edmund, 67. JOHNSON, Benjamin, 166; Bessie Seymour, 166; Catherine Walker, 138; Edith, 167; Eleanor C. B., 167; Emily, 167; Flora, 167; Mar-ion Lee, 167; Richard Dorsey, 166, 167; Richard M., 166; Thomas, Jr., 138; Valentine, 166; Virginia, 167.
- Jones, Alice, 147; Capt. —, 66; John Paul, 132; Walter, 139.

KAIGLER, Julia, 182; Rebecca, 180.

- KAVANAUGH, Anna, 143.
- KEES, Jemina, 180.
- KEMYS (Kmees), Lord of, 22, 26.
- KENDALL, Mary, 149.
- KENNER, Duncan Farrar, 164; Rosella, 163.
- KENT, Agnes, 146.
- KENI, Agnes, 140.
 KERNEY, William, 94, 95.
 KEYSER, Dirck, 167; Ellen, 168; Fenwick, 168; Jean, 168; John Wyman, 168; Juliana, 168; Mabel Wyman, 168; Mary Brent, 168; Matilda Lawrence, 168; Robt. Brent, 168; Samuel Stouffer, 167; William 167, 168; Wm McHen William, 167, 168; Wm. McHenry, 168.
- KING, Robert, 80.
- Kittamaquund, 50, 55, 56.
- KNIGHT, William, 117.
- KRUMBHAAR, Lewis, 141.

- LAFITTE, Jean., 139.
- LALLEMAND, Gen. Charles, 139. LANCASTER, Henrietta, 151.
- LANGSTONE, Capt. Anthony, 62.
- LATIMER, Joan, 28; Sir Robert, 28.
- LAWRENCE, John, 160; Matilda,
- 160; Upton, 160. LAYTON, Sir William, 38, 64.
- LAYTON, Sir William, 38, 64. LE EVRE, Joan, 28; John, 28. LEE, Mr. —, 102; Ann L., 155; Anne Fenton, 142; Eleanor 144; Fanny C., 155, 166; Gen. Fitz-hugh, 154; Frances, 154; George, 166; Maria C., 166; Mary Aylett, 142; Molly, 120; Rich-ard Henry, 144; Thomas, 144; Thomas Ludwell, 123, 142; Col. Thomas Ludwell, 154; Winifred Beale, 154. Beale, 154.
- LEIGH, Dorothy (Doyne), 142; William, 142.
- Lewger, John, 52, 54. Lewis, W. L., 177.
- LINDSAY, James, 45.
- Livingsron, Ann, 147; Cornelia, 147; Edward, 147; Eliza Carroll, 147; George, 147; George Digges, 147; John, 147; Nora, 147; Ro-bert, 147; William, 147.
- LOCKWOOD, Margaret, 147
- LONGMAN, Anne, 40, 95; Elizabeth, 40, 95; George, 40, 95; Richard, 40, 95; Thomas, 40, 80, 95.
- LORD, John, 58, 59. Lowe, Gov. Enoch Louis, 160; Jane, 65, 103.
- LOWRY, —, 178; Isabella, 178. LUCE, Allen L., 162.
- Ludlow, Sir Henry, 30; Mary, 30.
- LUDWELL, Col. —, 67. LYSTER, Eleanor Carroll, 173; Elizabeth Bissell, 173; Florence Mur-ray, 173; Dr. Henry Francis Le Hunt, 172; Henry Lawrence, 173; Thomas Lee Brent, 173; William John Le Hunt, 172; Rev. William N, 172
- MACKENSIE, Alexander Kenneth, 175; Alexander Wm., 175; Ken-neth Ian, 175; Margaret Louise, 175; Roland Poyntz, 175; Susan Allison, 175; Wm. Brent, 175.

[191]

- MADDOX, Fannie Fenwick, 170; John, 170; Dr. Thomas Harris, 170.
- Madison, James, 152, 156. Madris, Rise, 31.

- MAGILL, Anna, 150; James, 150. MALET, Sir Baldwin, 27; Hugh, 29;
- Margaret, 29. MANLEY, Keyser, 168; Matilda, 168; Rufus S., 159; Wm. M., 159.
- Manning, Agnes, 34; Anne, 34; Christine, 34; Ellen, 34. Mare, John B., 159. MARRINER, Mabel, 99.

- MARRINER, Mabel, 99. MARRINER, Mabel, 99. MARSHALL, —, 177; Gilbert, 27; John, 132, 177; William, 183. MARSHAM, Richard, 38. MARSYN, Ann, 33. MASON, Eliz. Ann Barns (Hooe), 139; George, 93, 95, 102, 139; Capt. George, 93, 95, 102, 139; Capt. George, 58, 59; Stens Thomsn. 129;, Col. —, 84, 85, 99; Mrs. —, 85, 120. MATTHEWS, Jane, 98; Samuel, 88; Thomas, 84, 98. MAY, Hon. Henry, 160. MAYFIELD, Dr. —, 178. MAYNEE, Walter, 33. McCAN, Rev. —, 166. McCARLIE, —, 180. McHENRY, Elenora, 168; James Howard, 168.

- Howard, 168.
- McKensie, Lucretia, 176. McKnight, Louis, 182.
- McMeekin, Thomas, 179. Mellows, Elisha, 76.
- MENDENHALL, Thomas, 182.

- MERCER, John Francis, 132. MEREDITH, Evan, 22. MERRICK, Josephine, 153; Col. Wm. D., 153.
- MILLARD, Rosa Hill, 114. MILLER, Delia Elizabeth, 170; Ja-net Elliott, 145; William, 145.

- net Enlott, 145; William, 145.
 MILLYS, Edmund, 34; Edward, 34; John, 34; Mary, 34.
 MINOR, Caroline, 182; John, 139; Maj. John, 182; Thomas Carr, 182.
 MITCHELL, Adelaide, 153; Elizabeth, 153; Joseph, 153; Louis, 153; Robt. Brent, 153.
 MOLYNEAX, Sir Wm, 106
- MOLYNEAX, Sir Wm., 106. MONROE, Frances, 141; James, 132, 139, 156.

- MONTGOMERY, Thomas, 120. Moreno, Don Carlos Delgado, 159;
- Micaela, 159. Morgan, Dr. James E., 143, 147; Thomas P., 167.

- Morris, Wm. S. U., 166. Mosher, Eleanor, 158; Elizabeth, 158; Harriett, 158; Imogen, 158; James, 158; John Carroll, 158; Mary, 158; Robt. Brent, 158; Theodore, 158. Mostyn, Sir. George, 106.
- MOUNTJOY, John, 133; Thomas,
- MUDD, Jane, 40; Capt. James, 80; Sarah, 81; Capt. Thomas, 40. MULLANPHY, Catherine, 141.

- MUNFORD, Elizabeth, 178. MUNFORD, Elizabeth, 178. MURPHY, Francis, 114; Dr. R. Brent, 146; Judge William S., 146. MURRAY, John, 133.
- NAYLOR, Robert, 34. NEALE, Anne, 114; Anthony, 40, 96, 97; Catherine Brent, 172; Catherine Merrick, 172; Charles, 97, 114; Clara, 114; Edward, 97; Eleanor, 105, 114; Elizabeth, 114, 138; Francis, 114; Francis Brent, 172; Francis Constantine, 114; Francis Ignatius, 114; Francis Millard, 114, 171, 172; Henry, 40, 97, 114; Joseph Hamilton, 172; Leonard, 114; Mary, 81, 96, 114; Mary Cecilia Plowden, 172; Oswald 40: Oswell (Roswell) 81 Oswald, 40; Oswell (Roswell), 81, 96; Raphael, 104, 114; Robert, 114; Rosa Hill, 172; Roswell, 40; Sophia Teresa Millard, 172; Wil-fred, 114; William; 40, 97; Will-iam, Chandler, 114.
- Nelson, Thomas, 179. Norris, Rev. ____, 15
- Norris, Rev. —, 155. Nutthall, (Nuthall) Brent, 39, 99, 100; Elinor, 100; Elizabeth, 100;
- John, 39, 99, 100. Nutwell (Nuthall), John, 39.

- OBER, Majorie, 168. O'NEILL, Rev. Charles, 155. O'QUINN, Wes, 182. OSBORNE, Thomas, 74. OVERTON, Laura Harriett, 161; Gen. Walter Hampton, 161.

192

- PACKER, Sheriff, 54. PAPIN, Dr. John R., 146; Margaret, 146; Dr. T. L., 146. PARFITT, Thomas, 86. PARKER, Capt., 164; Edward, 54; Edward Carroll, 173; Edward United 173; Helen 173; Henry Horatio, 173; Helen, 173; Henry Lyster, 173; Thomas Maxwell, 173.
- PARNHAM, Anna Maria, 121.
- PATENT, Francis, 91.
- PATERSON, Elaine Dorothy, 175.
- PATTERSON, Charles, 177.
- PAULET, Thomas Lord, 35
- PAUNSHERST (Paunshurst), Julia, 33; Juliana, 31; Thomas, 31, 33. PEAKE, Humphrey, 111, 112; Mary,
- 111, 112; Morie, 74. PEARSON, Anna Maria, 144; Elea-nor, 144; Joseph, 144; Mary Y., 144.
- PENN, William, 57.
- PESHAEL (Peshail), Jane, 37; Sir John, 36, 37; Margaret, 36, 37; Sir Thomas, 37. PETERS, Elizabeth, 141. PETRE, Thomas Lord, 106.

- PEVERELL, Maude, 13, 23, 24, 25; William, 13.
- PEYTON, Alice, 37, 43; Henry, 72; Sir John, 37, 43; John R., 133; Marianna, 37, 43; Sir Robert, 37; Sir Thomas, 37; Valentine, 61, 133.
- PHILPOT, John, 124.
- PIERCE, Abraham, 147; Andrew, 147.
- PILE, Rev. Henry, 105.

- Рімет, Mr. —, 85. Рірретт, Mrs. Temperance, 45.
- PLEASANTS, Caroline Matilda, 165; Frederick, 165; Maria (Eustace), 165.
- PLOWDEN, Barbara, 99; Dorothy, 99, 100; Sir Edmond, 99, 100; Ed-mund, 39; Eleanor, 114; Francis, 99; George, 39, 99, 100; Thomas, 99; Winifred, 99, 100. Poe, Charles, 174; Elizabeth, 174; Lt. Orlando Metcalf, 174; Wini-fred Var.
- fred, 174.
- Pole, John, 121.
- POTTER, Capt., 87. POULETT, Thomas Lord, 29.

- POUNCEFOOT, Maud, 29; Sir Walter, 29.
- 29. Powell, Caroline, 165; Edmund Lee, 165; Ellen Lee, 165; John Simms, 165; Katherine Douglas, 165; Lucien Ludwell, 165; Mar-garet Westervelt, 165; Simms, 165; William, 165. PRAGUE, Ella Lee, 170; James B.,
- 170.

- PRESSMAN, Rev, 155. PRICE, Alfred, 176. PYE, Maj. Gen. Charles, 119; Walter, 96.
- PYKE, Alfred J., 154.
- Raffensberger, Annie, 167.
- RAMSEY, Andrew, 141; George Douglas, 141; Jane, 141; Sophia, 141; Wm. Wilson, 141.
- RECHLEIN, Richard, 73.
- REDD, Ann, 182. REED, Edward, 36; Eleanor, 37; Elizabeth, 36, 37, 42; Giles, 36, 4I.
- REDER, Ann Clifton, 123; Benja-jamin, 123; Eleanor Clifton, 123. REIGHER, William, 180. RIDEL, Jordan, 27; William, 27.

- RIGHTY, Alexander, 106. RINIT, Mary, 72. ROBERTS, Edward, 105; Simpson,
- 178; Stannop, 46.
- ROSSMANDRESS, 33. ROSWELL, Elizabeth, 96.

- ROWLETT, John, 178. RUSSELL, Charles, 166; Boaz Fitz Patrick, 166. Charles
- RUTHERFORD, John MacPherson, 173; Col. Samuel MacPherson, 173.
- SALLY, Harman, 73.
- SALTMARSH, Earnest O., 148; Mer-cedes, 148; Thomas W., 148.
- Sandage, --, 177

- SANDERS, Edward, 63; John, 104. SAYLES, Capt. William R., 167. Scott, Rev. Alexander, 39; Alexander, 78, 101; John, 101. SEABRILL, Nicholas, 58. SELDON, Col. Carey, 141; Sarah, 141.

- SEWELL, Elizabeth, 103; Henry, 38,

65, 103; Robert, 105.

[193]

Descendants of Coll^o Giles Brent

- SEYMOUR, Capt. Daniel, 40, 90; Capt. Florentius, 40, 90; Susannah, 40, 41, 90. SHELDON, Anne, 36, 37; Ralph, 37. SHERIDAN, Mary, 113. SHRINE, Nathaniel, 40.

- SHUTTLEWORTH, Mary Ella, 158; Capt. William, 158.
- SIMKINS, Ralph, 58. SIMMS, Ann Fenton Lee, 158; Col. Charles, 157; Charles Carroll, 157; Douglas, 157; John Douglas, 158; Nancy Douglas, 157, 166; Richard Henry Lee, 158.
- SIMMONS, Sarah, 176. SIMPSON, John, 79.
- SLAUGHTER, Ann, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112; Elizabeth Brent, 107, 108, 109, 111, 123; Elinor Clifton, 108, 109, 111, 123; Elizabeth, 111, 112, 113, 123; Thomas, 110, 111, 112, 122. SLOO, Thomas, 171.
- SLVE, Elizabeth, 100; Gerrard, 100; George, 100, 114; Henrietta, 100. SMITH, Charles, 161; Mary, 161.
- Sмоск, ----, 177.

- SOMMERS, ROXANNA, 154. SPEARS, Elizabeth, 181. SPEER, Rebecca C., 176.
- SPENCE, John, 139.
- Sprigg, Edward, 129, 131. STANARD, Laura A., 180; William B., 150.
- Stone, William, 47.
- STOURTON (Stirton), Lord, 29, 35.
- STURY, Lady, 28.
- SUTHERLAND, Dr. John, 103, 118; Susannah, 103.
- SWANN, Francis, 31; Mildred, 31; Thomas, 139.
- SWEENY, Ann C., 147; George, 136, 147.
- Talbot, Col., 57.
- TALIAFERRO, Jas. G., Jr., 143.
- TANEY, Sarah, 152.
- TASKER, Benjamin, 124; Col. ----, 129; William, 115.
- TAYLOR, John, 132; Zachary, 166.
- THOMAS, Matilda, 153; Maj. Will-
- iam, Jr., 153.
- THOMSON, Matthew, 98.

[194]

- THOMPSON, Barbara E., 180; Catherine, 180; Elizabeth, 180; Elizabeth K., 180; Hugh, 180; Jane, 40, 96; Jonathan, 180; Lenisa, 180; Mary, 180; William, 40, 96. THOMPSONE, Maurice, 51. THORNTON, Capt. Arthur Witham,
- 133. THRELKELD, Elijah, 133.
- TIBBS, Polly, 178.
- TINDALI, Sir John, 37. TRETHEKE, Joan, 28; Thomas, 28. TRIMMINGHAM, Catherine, 41, 101.
- TUCKER, John, 80. TURNIPSEED, Bartholomew, 180; Harris, 180; Magdalene, 180. TURTLE, William O., 159. TYSON, Patricia, 147.

UMPHRAVILLE, Charles, 40, 43.

- VAN BRUNTS, 177
- VON BRUNTS, 177.
- VAN CLEVE, 177.
- VANDAN, Ann, 50.
- VAN RANESSLAER, Caroline, 147.
- Vocham, Phillip, 22.
- WADE, T. H., 167.
- Wahanganoche, 58, 59.
- WALL, Alice, 159.
- WALLACE, James, 142. WALLACE, Maj. George W., 146; Julia, 182; Sarah R., 146. WALMSLEY, Eleanora Althea, 106;
- Richard, 106. WALSH, Elizabeth, 136; Lt. Joseph
- Carere, 144; Mary, 144; Robert, 136.
- WARHAM, William, 29.
- WARREN, Alba Houghton, 159; Mary Waterman, 159.
- Mashington, Bailey, 123, 123, 142; Bushrod, 132, 139; Euphan Wal-lace, 142; George, 112, 132, 144; Hannah, 144; John Augustine, 144; Richard, 155.
- WATKINS, Brenda, 161; Clarence, 161; Evelyn, 161; Julia Agnes, 161; Maria Fenwick, 161, 170; William H., 161; William Leigh, 161.
- WATSON, James C., 158; Jane Love, 139.

- WATTS, Jane, 96; Mr. —, 96. WELLS, Alice, 169; Alice Maude, 170; Ennemond Meuillon, 168; 169; Fannie, 169; Harriett Over-109; Fannie, 109; Harriett Over-ton, 169; Herman Duncan, 169, Jefferson, 170; Marie Leigh, 170; Montfort, 168, 169, 170; Merle, 169; Edwin Mark, 169; Samuel Fenwick, 170; Stafford, 169; Thomas Overton Moore, 170.
- WENDAY, Gregory, 33. WEST, John, 160; Martha, 160; Ro-bert, 30; Roger, 122; Stephen, 160.
- WESTBY, Thomas, 106.
- WESTWOOD, Elizabeth, 142. WHARTON, Jane, 103; Gov. Jesse, 103.
- WHISTLE, William, 46. WHISTLE, Father Andrew S. J., 50, 55. WHITGREAVES, Thomas, 51.
- WHITTET, Albert, 159.
- WICKHAM, Judge John, 141. WILKINS, Jane Duncan, 164; Ross, 164.
- William the Conqueror, 25.

- WILLIAMS, Judge Ferdinand, 167; Jane, 184; Mary, 180; Morgan, 74; Palm, 180; Robert, 74; Walter, 91; William, 184.
- WILLAN, Richard, 45.
- WILLIAMSON, John, 179. WILSON, Cumberland, 120; William, 80.

- Winchester, Marquis of, 29. WINCKLER, William, 105, 122. WOLFE, Grace Augusta Lewis, 167.
- WOLFSKILL, Betsy, 178; Patsey, 178.
- WOMBEL, Isabel, 34; Jane, 34; Thomas, 34. WoodRow, Henry, 132. WoodWARD, John, 179. Worley, Rebecca, 177.

- WRIGHT, Betsy, 178; John H., 175; Judy, 175. WYMAN, Elizabeth, 167.
- YOUNG, George Washington, 149; Ignatius Fenwick, 147; Notley, 117, 135, 149; Sarah Teresa, 149; William Brent, 147.

[195]